

Plant pathogenic *Magnaporthales* in Australia, with particular reference to *Pyricularia oryzae* on wild and cultivated rice

Wanporn Khemmuk

Master of Science (Plant Pathology)

A thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at

The University of Queensland in 2016

Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation

Abstract

The *Magnaporthales* is an order of fungi that contains plant pathogens and saprobes. This order consists of three families, *Pyriculariaceae*, *Magnaporthaceae* and *Ophioceraceae*, which are phylogenetically, morphologically and ecologically distinct. To date, about 200 species have been described in *Magnaporthales*, of which approximately 50% are plant pathogens. Some species are important pathogens of grasses and cereals such as the rice blast fungus *Pyricularia oryzae* (syn. *Magnaporthe oryzae*) and the take-all pathogen of cereals *Gaeumannomyces graminis*. The study of classification and identification of *Magnaporthales* in Australia and pathogenicity of *Pyricularia oryzae* are reported in this thesis.

The genus *Pyricularia* comprises species that cause blast diseases on various hosts, especially grasses (*Poaceae*) that include crops such as rice, wheat, barley and grasses. This study used morphology, phylogenetic concordance, ecology and pathogenicity, to study *Pyricularia* and allied genera in the *Magnaporthales*. The fungi associated with blast diseases on eleven monocot hosts in Australia were identified by morphological characters and DNA sequence analysis in Chapter 2. Three species of *Pyricularia*, namely, *Pyricularia angulata*, *Pyricularia pennisetigena* and *Pyricularia oryzae*, were confirmed as present in Australia. Another species, *Pyricularia rabaulensis* was found to belong to a recently established genus *Barretomyces*. A formal transfer of this fungus to *Barretomyces* has been proposed.

In Chapter 3, the phylogenetic relationships of some other Australian *Magnaporthe*-like fungi were investigated based on morphology and DNA sequence analysis of multiple genes. The root pathogenic fungi of *Cynodon dactylon* and *Agrostis stolonifera* as well as holotype specimens of *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii* were examined. Two novel genera, *Budhanggurabania* and *Wongia*, were described as well as a new species, *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis*.

Rice (*Oryza sativa* L., *Poaceae*) is the most important cereal crop globally and a primary source of starch for more than half the world's population. The major constrain to rice production worldwide is rice blast disease, which is caused by the fungus *Pyricularia oryzae* Cavara (syn. *Magnaporthe oryzae* Hebert). Rice blast disease is a problem in over 85 countries in all continents where rice is cultivated in both paddy and upland situations. Unpredictable epidemics can cause significant economic losses.

Foliar disease surveys of wild and cultivated rice in northern Queensland were completed in 2014 and 2015. The results presented in Chapter 4 show that a total of 109 fungal isolates was recovered and classified into seven genera, viz. *Bipolaris*, *Colletotrichum*, *Curvularia*, *Nigrospora*, *Phoma*, *Pestalotiopsis* and *Pyricularia*. Isolates from three genera, *Pyricularia*, *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia* were identified to species level by multigenes analysis because of their potential to cause important diseases on rice. The rice blast pathogen, *Pyricularia oryzae*, brown spot pathogen, *Bipolaris oryzae* and a large diversity of *Curvularia* species were recovered. To remove uncertainty about the identity of the host plants from which the fungi were isolated, a DNA barcoding strategy was developed using regions of the chloroplast genome.

In Chapter 5, pathogenicity and cross infectivity of *Pyricularia* species are investigated. Four Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae*, two isolates from domesticated rice and two isolates from wild rice, were tested onto nine commercial rice cultivars namely, Doongara, langi, Kyeema, Illabong, Sherpa, Reiziq, Koshi, Opus and Quest. The results showed that infection occurred on all rice varieties with Quest the most susceptible and Sherpa the least susceptible. The host ranges of four Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from rice and one isolate from barley, were tested on barley, oats, rice and wheat. None of the isolates infected wheat, and one isolate from rice infected oats. Isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from *Setaria italica* and *Pennisetum clandestinum* were shown to cause blast disease on their original hosts and barley but did not infect rice and wheat.

The research described in this thesis presents the identification and classification of plant pathogenic fungi in order *Magnaporthales* in Australia. Three species of *Pyricularia* were identified in this study based on a phylogenetic species concept as well as two novel species of root pathogens in family *Magnaporthaceae*. Phylogenetic analysis placed two Australian root pathogen species, *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii*, in the new genus, *Wongia*, *Diaporthomycetidae*. Conidial morphology is a primary character to distinguish genera. The *Magnaporthales* is a diverse order and more novel species certaintly await discovery. Future researches that might provide better understanding of *Pyricularia oryzae* and other closely related fungi in the *Magnaporthales* are discussed in Chapter 6.

Declaration by author

This thesis is composed of my original work, and contains no material previously published or written by another person except where due reference has been made in the text. I have clearly stated the contribution by others to jointly-authored works that I have included in my thesis.

I have clearly stated the contribution of others to my thesis as a whole, including statistical assistance, survey design, data analysis, significant technical procedures, professional editorial advice, and any other original research work used or reported in my thesis. The content of my thesis is the result of work I have carried out since the commencement of my research higher degree candidature and does not include a substantial part of work that has been submitted to qualify for the award of any other degree or diploma in any university or other tertiary institution. I have clearly stated which parts of my thesis, if any, have been submitted to qualify for another award.

I acknowledge that an electronic copy of my thesis must be lodged with the University Library and, subject to the policy and procedures of The University of Queensland, the thesis be made available for research and study in accordance with the Copyright Act 1968 unless a period of embargo has been approved by the Dean of the Graduate School.

I acknowledge that copyright of all material contained in my thesis resides with the copyright holder(s) of that material. Where appropriate I have obtained copyright permission from the copyright holder to reproduce material in this thesis.

Publications during candidature

Peer-reviewed papers

Khemmuk, W., Roger G. Shivas, Robert J. Henry and Andrew D.W. Geering. 2016. Fungi associated with foliar disease of wild rice and cultivated rice (*Oryza* spp.) in northern Queensland. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **45**, 297-308. doi:10.1007/s13313-016-0418-3

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. 2016. *Wongia* gen. nov. (*Papulosaceae*, *Sordariomycetes*), a new generic name for two root-infecting fungi from Australia. *IMA Fungus* **7(2)**, 247–252. doi:10.5598/imafungus.2016.07.02.04

Peer-reviewed papers (ancillary papers)

Wong, P.T.W., Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015).

Budhanggurabania cynodonticola Fungal Planet No. 359. Persoonia 34, 240–241.

Wong, P.T.W., Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015).

Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis. Fungal Planet No.398. Persoonia 35, 322–323.

Conference abstracts

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2014) The diversity of *Pyricularia* in Australia. The 10th International Mycological Congress, 3rd–8th August 2014, Bangkok, Thailand.

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2014) The co-evolution of wild rice and its pathogens, especially *Pyriculaira* spp. Science Exchange 2014, Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, 11th–14th May 2014, Twin Waters, Queensland, Australia.

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015) The co-evolution of wild rice and its pathogens, especially *Pyriculaira* spp. Science Exchange 2015, Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, 11th–14th August 2015, Twin Waters, Queensland, Australia.

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W., Robert, J. Henry and Shivas, R.G. (2015) Wild rice pathogens in northern Queensland. Tropical Agriculture Conference 2015, 16th–18th November 2015, Brisbane Convention and Exhibition Center, Brisbane, Australia.

Publications included in this thesis

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. 2016. *Wongia* gen. nov. (*Papulosaceae*, *Sordariomycetes*), a new generic name for two root-infecting fungi from Australia. *IMA Fungus* **7(2)**, 247–252.

— incorporated as Chapter 3

Contributor	Statement of contribution
Wanporn Khemmuk	- Designed experiments (50%)
	- Performed the experiments, analysed and
	interpreted data (80%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (50%)
	- Wrote the paper (50%)
Andrew D.W. Geering	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (10%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(20%)
Roger G. Shivas	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (20%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(80%)

Wong, P.T.W., **Khemmuk, W.**, Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015). *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* Fungal Planet No. 359. *Persoonia* **34**, 240–241.

— incorporated as Chapter 3

Contributor	Statement of contribution
Wanporn Khemmuk	- Designed experiments (50%)
	- Performed the experiments, analysed and
	interpreted data (80%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (50%)
	- Wrote the paper (50%)
Andrew D.W. Geering	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (10%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(20%)
Roger G. Shivas	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (20%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(80%)
Percy T. Wong	- Designed experiments (10%)
	- Collected Wongia garrettii, Wongia griffinii,
	Budhanggurabania cynodonticola and
	Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis (100%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (20%)
	- Performed the morphology experiment, analysed
	and interpreted data (20%)
	- Wrote the papers (50%)

Wong, P.T.W., **Khemmuk, W.**, Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015). *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis*. Fungal Planet No. 398. *Persoonia* **35**, 322–323.

— incorporated as Chapter 3

Contributor	Statement of contribution
Wanporn Khemmuk	- Designed experiments (50%)
	- Performed the experiments, analysed and
	interpreted data (80%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (50%)
	- Wrote the paper (50%)
Andrew D.W. Geering	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (10%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(20%)
Roger G. Shivas	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (20%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(80%)
Percy T. Wong	- Designed experiments (10%)
	- Collected Wongia garrettii, Wongia griffinii,
	Budhanggurabania cynodonticola and
	Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis (100%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (20%)
	- Performed the morphology experiment, analysed
	and interpreted data (20%)
	- Wrote the papers (50%)

Khemmuk, W., Roger G. Shivas, Robert J. Henry and Geering A. D.W. (2016). Fungi associated with foliar disease of wild rice and cultivated rice (*Oryza* spp.) in northern Queensland — incorporated as Chapter 4.

Contributor	Statement of contribution
Wanporn Khemmuk	- Designed experiments (30%)
	- Performed the experiments, analysed and
	interpreted data (100%)
	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (50%)
	- Wrote the paper (60%)
Robert J. Henry	- Designed experiments (20%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(20%)
Roger G. Shivas	- Discussion of taxonomy and phylogeny (25%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(30%)
Andrew D.W. Geering	- Designed experiments (50%)
	- Wrote the paper (40%)
	- Critically reviewed and edited the manuscript
	(50%)

Contributions by others to the thesis

Andrew Geering, Roger Shivas and Robert Henry contributed to the conception and design of the project, specimens, field surveys, provided advice, guided analysis, critically reviewed and assisted with preparation of the whole thesis.

For Chapter 2, isolates of *Pyricularia* were sourced from the Plant Pathology Herbarium (BRIP), Department of Agriculture and Forestry (DAF), Queensland.

For Chapter 3, Percy Wong (University of Sydney) provided specimens of *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* and *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis*. New South Wales Plant Pathology Herbarium (DAR), Department of Primary Industries provided two holotype specimens of *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii*.

For Chapter 5, Mike Hedditch (SunRice Co. Ltd.) provided rice seed and Greg Platz provided seeds of barley, oats and wheat.

Statement of parts of the thesis submitted to qualify for the award of another degree

None

Acknowledgements

I would like to thank the Royal Thai government through the Office of the Civil Service Commission and the Rice Department, Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives, who provided this opportunity and supported me for the duration of my PhD study in Australia. I am so grateful to the Plant Pathology Herbarium (BRIP), Department of Agriculture and Forestry, Queensland and the Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, who supported aspects of my project.

I thank to my supervisory team, led by Dr Andrew Geering, who was the first person I met in Australia, for his support, guidance and developing the idea of my PhD. I would like to thank Dr Roger Shivas for his huge support and encouragement during my time in Australia and hopefully in the future, and to Prof Robert Henry for his advice about wild rice in Australia. I would like to thank Dr Alistair McTaggart for his guidance in molecular biological techniques and phylogenetic analyses. I had a great time with everyone at the Ecosciences Precinct, Dean Beasley, Yu Pei Tan, Thomas Marney, Nga Tran, Merran Neilson, Marjan Shivas, Margaret Geering, Jill and Ross McTaggart. I would like to give special thanks to Chanintorn Doungsa-ard, who has helped me for over fifteen years since we first met in academic and non-academic things, thank you to introduce me to these fantastic people.

Finally, I would like to thank my parents, my aunt, Nu, for their unconditional love and support, my big brother, Boom, who always supported and listened to me. I could not have completed my PhD without my lovely husband, Gu, who came to Australia for me. He has always supported and encouraged me in every single day in Australia.

Keywords

Pyricularia, Pyriculariaceae, Magnaporthaceae, Magnaporthales, phylogenetic, wild rice

Australian and New Zealand Standard Research Classifications (ANZSRC)

ANZSRC code: 060309, Phylogeny and Comparative Analysis, 60%

ANZSRC code: 060704, Plant Pathology, 20%

ANZSRC code: 060307, Host-Parasite Interactions, 20%

Fields of Research (FoR) Classification

FoR code: 0604, Evolution Biology, 40%

FoR code: 0605, Microbiology, 30%

FoR code: 0699, Plant pathology, 30%

Table of Contents

Abstract	2
Publications during candidature	5
Publications included in this thesis	6
Acknowledgements	11
Keywords	12
List of figures	17
List of tables	18
Chapter 1 General introduction and Literature review	19
1.1 Introduction	20
1.1.1 The order <i>Magnaporthales</i>	21
1.2 The genus <i>Pyricularia</i>	22
1.2.1 Rice blast disease caused by <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i>	22
1.2.2 Life cycle and infection process of <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i>	24
1.2.3 Symptoms of rice blast disease	25
1.2.4 Host range, pathotype and genetic diversity of <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i>	27
1.2.5 Epidemiology	28
1.2.6 Genetics of resistance	30
1.3 Rice in Australia	30
1.3.1 History of rice cultivation in Australia	30
1.3.2 Australian wild rice species	32
1.3.3 Rice pathogens in Australia	33
1.4 Rationale and aims of the thesis	38
1.5 References	39
Chapter 2 Identification and classification of <i>Pyricularia</i> spp. (<i>Magnaportha</i>	les,
Sordariomycetes) and allied species in Australia	50
Abstract	51
O 1 Total destina	<i>E</i> 1

2.2 Materials and methods	53
2.2.1 Culture preparation	53
2.2.2 DNA extraction, amplification and sequencing	53
2.2.3 Phylogenetic analysis	58
2.3 Results	58
2.3.1 Phylogenetic relationships obtained with nuclear rDNA	58
2.3.2 Taxonomy	59
2.4 Discussion	62
2.5 References	64
Chapter 3 Magnaporthe-like fungi (Diaportheomycetidae, Sordariomyc	etes, Ascomycota)
in Australia	68
Abstract	69
3.1 Introduction	69
3.2 Material and methods	71
3.2.1 Isolates	71
3.2.2 Morphology	71
3.2.3 DNA extraction, amplification and sequencing	72
3.2.4 Phylogenetic analysis	
3.3 Results	75
3.3.1 Phylogenetic analysis	75
3.3.2 Taxonomy	75
3.4 Discussion	83
3.4 References	84
Chapter 4 Fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated	rice (<i>Oryza</i> spp.)
in northern Queensland	89
Abstract	90
4.1 Introduction	90
4.2 Materials and methods	92
4.2.1 Fungal and host specimens	92

4.2.2 Fungal identification	94
4.3 Results	103
4.4 Discussion	109
4.5 References	111
Abstract	117
5.1 Introduction	117
5.2 Materials and methods	118
5.2.1 Host preparation	118
5.2.2 Inoculum preparation and infection assay	119
5.2.3 Disease evaluation	119
5.2.3 Pathogenicity experiments	120
5.3 Results	
5.4 Discussion	124
5.5 References	126
Chapter 6 Conclusions and General Discussion	129
6.1 Overview	130
6.2 Key findings and contributions	131
6.3 Recommendations for future research	134
6.4 References	138

Appendices		144
Appendix 1:	The diversity of <i>Pyricularia</i> on Australia	144
Appendix 2:	The co-evolution of wild rice and its pathogens, especially <i>Pyricularia</i> spp	145
Appendix 3:	Budhanggurabania cynodonticola	146
Appendix 4:	Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis	150
Appendix 5:	Wild rice species in northern Queensland	153
Appendix 6:	Fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated rice (Oryza spp.) is	in
northern Que	ensland	154
Appendix 7:	Wongia gen. nov. (Papulosaceae, Sordariomycetes), new generic name for tw	/O
root-infecting	g fungi from Australia	176
Appendix 8	Total herbarium specimens of <i>Pyricularia</i> accessioned in the Plant Pathology	
Herbarium (I	BRIP), Department of Agriculture and Forestry (April, 2016)	186

List of figures

Figure 1.1: Life cycle of Pyricularia oryzae	24
Figure 1.2: Rice blast symptoms on different parts of plant	26
Figure 1.3: Rice growing areas in Australia	31
Figure 1.4: Australian rice production and exports between 2001 and 2014	32
Figure 2.1: Phylogram of <i>Pyriculariaceae</i> obtained in a maximum likelihood search in	
RAxML of eight genes	61
Figure 3.1: Phylogram of <i>Magnaporthaceae</i> obtained in a maximum likelihood search in	
RAxML of four genes	77
Figure 3.2: Wongia garrettii and Wongia griffinii after 6 wk on PDA	78
Figure 3.3: Conidiophore and conidia from culture of	
Budhanggurabania cynodonticola	79
Figure 3.4: Conidiophores and conidia from ex-holotype culture of	
Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis	82
Figure 4.1: Locations of specimens collecting in northern Queensland	
during 2014 and 2015	93
Figure 4.2: Phylogram of <i>Bipolaris</i> obtained in a maximum likelihood search in	
RAxML of three genes	105
Figure 4.3: Phylogram of <i>Curvularia</i> obtained in a maximum likelihood search in	
RAxML of three genes	106
Figure 4.4: Phylogram of <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i> obtained in a maximum likelihood search in	1
RAxML of two genes	107
Figure 4.5: Phylogram of wild rice obtained in a maximum likelihood search in	
RAxML of three genes	108

List of tables

Table 2.1: GenBank accession number used in this study	54
Table 2.2: PCR amplification and sequencing primers used in chapter 2	55
Table 3.1: Representative species in <i>Diaporthomycetidae</i> in Australia	.70
Table 3.2: PCR amplification and sequencing primers used in chapter 3	.72
Table 3.3: GenBank accession numbers of isolate includes in this study	. 73
Table 4.1: PCR primers used for <i>Oryza</i> DNA-barcoding in this study	95
Table 4.2: <i>Oryza</i> specimens used in this study and associated GenBank numbers	. 97
Table 4.3: Fungi, hosts, isolates and GenBank accession numbers used in this study	. 99
Table 5.1: Fungal isolates and targets host used in this study	121
Table 5.2: Pathogenicity of <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i> from rice on domesticated rice	.122
Table 5.3: Pathogenicity of <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i> from rice and barley on cereal crops	123
Table 5.4: Pathogenicity of <i>Pyricularia oryzae</i> from weeds on cereal crops	124

Chapter 1 General introduction and Literature review

1.1 Introduction

The Magnaporthales is an order of fungi that contains plant pathogens and saprobes that are found mostly on grasses as well on submerged wood (Thongkantha et al., 2009). This order contains three families, Magnaporthaceae, Ophioceraceae and Pyriculariaceae, which are phylogenetically, morphologically and ecologically distinct (Klaubauf et al., 2014). The Ophioceraceae is mainly comprised of aquatic or wood associated saprobic species (Klaubauf et al., 2014). The Magnaporthaceae and Pyriculariaceae contain mainly plant pathogenic species. In particular, the genera Pyricularia (Pyriculariaceae) and Gaeumannomyces (Magnaporthaceae) contain several species that are significant plant pathogens of economic and agriculture importance (Luo and Zhang, 2013). The most widely studied species in the Pyriculariaceae is certainly Pyricularia oryzae (synonym Magnaporthe oryzae). This fungus is part of a species complex that can cause blast diseases on about 50 grass (Poaceae) and sedge (Cyperaceae) species, including rice (Oryza sativa), wheat (Triticum aestivum), barley (Hordeum vulgare), maize (Zea mays), oats (Avena sativa), rye (Secale cereale), finger millet (Eleusine corocana) and perennial ryegrass (Lolium perenne) (Skamnioti and Gurr, 2009).

Rice blast disease, caused by *Pyricularia oryzae*, is one of the major contributing factors that threatens rice production worldwide (Divya et al., 2014). This disease is a serious problem in over 85 countries where rice is cultivated in both paddy and upland situations, with losses of between 10 % and 30 % of the annual rice harvest (Skamnioti and Gurr, 2009). Carozzi (2013) modelled the impact of climate change on crop production and predicted that in the next 30 years, *Pyricularia oryzae* could spread to all rice growing areas and might double in severity. The most effective management of *Pyricularia oryzae* is the cultivation of resistant rice varieties (Ou, 1985; Namai, 2011). Resistance to infection by *Pyricularia oryzae* can be short-lived because of the high genetic variability of the fungus. The breakdown of resistance to *Pyricularia oryzae* results from evolution of genetic variants (races) in the pathogen populations (Liu et al., 2011). The extensive use of *Pyricularia oryzae* resistant cultivars has led to the subsequent breakdown of resistance as new pathogenic variants arise (Noguchi et al., 2007). A focus on the genetic structure and population biology of *Pyricularia oryzae* is a prerequisite for successful disease management (Taheri and Tarighi, 2011).

In the past two decades, *Pyricularia oryzae* has been developed as a model species for the study of plant-pathogen interactions (Xue et al., 2012). *Pyricularia oryzae* was the first plant pathogenic fungus to have its genome sequenced and made publically available in 1991 (Valent and Chumley, 1991). *Pyricularia oryzae* was ranked number one in a list of plant parasitic fungi based on perceived scientific or economic importance (Dean et al., 2012).

1.1.1 The order Magnaporthales

The *Magnaporthales* (Ascomycota) consists of three families, 28 genera and over 200 species (Kirk et al., 2008; Thongkantha et al., 2009; Zhang et al., 2016). The *Magnaporthales* is morphologically defined by perithecial ascomata with long necks, cylindrical and unitunicate asci, with 8 ascospores that are mostly filiform, septate and pigmented (Thongkantha et al., 2009). Members of the *Magnaporthales* are morphologically distinct. Anamorphic states have phialophora or phialophora-like conidia and form hyphopodia that penetrate host cells (Luo et al., 2015). Molecular phylogenetic studies indicated that the *Magnaporthales* is monophyletic and belongs to the *Sordariomycetes*. The *Magnaporthales* is sister to the *Diaporthales* and *Ophiostomatales* (Zhang et al., 2006; Thongkantha et al., 2009; Luo et al., 2015). Results of a five-gene phylogenetic analysis found three distinct clades within the *Magnaporthales* that corresponded to three families, the *Magnaporthaceae*, *Ophioceraceae* and *Pyriculariaceae* (Klaubauf et al., 2014), which have different ecological niches (Luo et al., 2015).

The Magnaporthaceae, typified by Nakataea oryza (syn. Magnaporthe salvinii), comprise of root-infecting fungi. This family contains important pathogens of grasses (Poaceae) and other monocots, e.g. Gaeumannomyces graminis var. tritici, which causes take-all of wheat; Gaeumannomyces graminis var. avenae, which causes take-all of oats (Walker, 1972); Magnaporthiopsis poae, which causes summer patch disease (Luo and Zhang, 2013) and Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis, which causes root rot of couch grass (Wong et al., 2015b).

The *Pyriculariaceae* contains mostly pathogens of grasses, and causes foliar blast diseases. The *Pyriculariaceae* produce perithecia with long cylindrical necks, unitunicate short stipitate asci with large apical rings, and ascospores similar to other *Magnaporthaceae*. The asexual morph produced hyaline or brown conidia on simple branched conidiophores and also formed appressoria (Klaubauf et al., 2014; Luo et al., 2015). The most studied species is *Pyricularia oryzae*, which cause blast disease on rice and other cereal crops worldwide. The fungi in this

group have the ability to infect all aerial parts of host plants, and sometimes roots as well (Sesma and Osbourn, 2004).

The *Ophioceraceae* is the smallest family in the *Magnaporthales* with a single genus, *Ophioceras*, comprising about 39 species (www.indexfungorum.org). Although *Ophioceras* is morphologically similar to *Gaeumannomyces*, the two genera can be distinguished by the aquatic habit of *Ophioceras*, occurring as saprobes on wood and herbaceous material. Species of *Ophioceras* formed a clade that was phylogenetically distinct from other genera in the *Magnaporthaceae* and *Pyriculariaceae* (Klaubauf et al., 2014).

1.2 The genus Pyricularia

Pyricularia belongs to the family Pyriculariaceae in the order Magnaporthales, (Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015). Pyricularia grisea (Cooke) Saccardo (1880) is the type species of the genus, having been described from grey leaf spot disease of Digitaria sanguinalis (originally as Panicum sanguinale) in the USA. The basionym is Trichothecium griseum Cooke in Cooke & Ellis (1879) and the original publication did not include a description of the fungus (Rossman et al., 1990). Currently, there are 82 species recognised in the genus Pyricularia (http://www.indexfungorum.org/Names/Names.asp). Species of Pyricularia have been reported on over 100 plant species, with most recorded from the monocotyledonous families Poaceae, Cannaceae, Commelinaceae, Cyperaceae, Musaceae, and Zingiberaceae (Park and Shin, 2009). There are five species that have been described from dicotyledonous plants, namely Pyricularia caffera on Acer sp. (Matsushima, 1996), Pyricularia lourinae on Aniba bruchellii (de Albuquerque and Duarte, 1971), Pyricularia peruamazonica on Theobroma cacao (Matsushima, 1993), Pyricularia subsigmoidea on Lasiascis divaricata (Castañeda Ruiz and Kendrick, 1991) and Pyricularia vandalurensis on Ficus benghalensis (Subramanian and Vittal, 1974)

1.2.1 Rice blast disease caused by Pyricularia oryzae

Cavara (1891) described a fungus found on rice in Italy as *Pyricularia oryzae* with similar morphology to *Pyricularia grisea*. Until recently, there was confusion as to the correct name of the rice blast pathogen, as both names *Pyricularia oryzae* and *Pyricularia grisea* were often used synonymously (Choi et al., 2013). Studies in the pre-molecular era (before about 1995) used morphological characters, cross-pathogenicity and sexual incompatibility to

distinguish *Pyricularia grisea* and *Pyricularia oryzae*. For example, Thomas (1940) found that *Pyricularia oryzae* from rice could infect wheat (*Triticum aestivum*), oats (*Avena sativa*), barley (*Hordeum vulgare*), maize (*Zea mays*), Italian millet (*Setaria italica*) and Egyptian crowfoot grass (*Dactylotenium aegyptiacum*), while *Pyricularia oryzae* isolates from Italian millet and *Eleusine coracana* failed to infect rice (*Oryza sativa*). In the 1970s, teleomorphic states of *Pyricularia grisea* and *Pyricularia oryzae* were discovered in several laboratories. At that time, multiples names could be applied to a single fungal species and Hebert (1971) gave the name *Ceratosphearia grisea* to the teleomorphic state of *Pyricularia grisea*. *Ceratosphearia grisea* produced non-stromatic black perithecia with long necks and fourcelled, spindle-shaped ascospores. *Ceratosphearia grisea* was subsequently transferred to *Magnaporthe grisea* (Barr, 1977), and both of these names are now considered synonyms of *Pyricularia grisea*.

Kato (2000) compared the pathogenicity, mating ability and restriction fragment length polymorphism with single-copy DNA probes of 85 *Pyricularia* isolates from 29 hosts. The results showed that isolates of *Pyricularia* from *Digitaria* spp. were genetically distinct from isolates from rice and other crop species. Couch and Kohn (2002) analysed the DNA sequence data of three genetic loci (actin, beta-tubulin and calmodulin) and found that isolates of *Pyricularia grisea* from *Digitaria* spp. were in a clade that was phylogenetically distinct from isolates from rice and other grasses. They further concluded that the rice blast pathogen was *Pyricularia oryzae*, while *Pyricularia grisea* was restricted to *Digitaria*.

Since 1 January 2013, one fungus can only have one correct name (Hawksworth et al., 2013) and other names are considered synonyms. Based on the current nomenclatural code for algae, fungi, and plants (McNeill et al., 2012), all legitimate fungal names are treated equally for the purpose of establishing taxonomic precedence (Wingfield et al., 2012). The correct name of the rice blast fungus has been argued for more than thirty years. Luo and Zhang (2013) analysed DNA sequences of multiple genes including SSU, LSU, ITS, MCM7, RPB1 and TEF1 of fungi in the order Magnaporthales including Magnaporthe, Gaeumannomyces and Pyricularia. The results showed that Magnaporthe salvinii, the type species of Magnaporthe (Krause and Webster, 1972), resided in a clade distinct from the rice blast pathogen, Pyricularia oryzae. Consequently, Magnaporthe salvinii, which causes of rice stem rot, was synonymized with Nakataea oryzae (Cattaneo) J. Luo& Zhang, based on priority.

1.2.2 Life cycle and infection process of Pyricularia oryzae

Pyricularia oryzae produces airborne conidia that infect leaves and panicles of host plants (Murata et al., 2014). Its life cycle comprises a series of discrete developmental steps (Fig. 1.1): conidia attachment, spore germination, germ tube development, appressorium formation, penetration peg emergence and invasive growth in the host plant (Galhano and Talbot, 2011). Lesions appear after 5–7 days, and conidiophores and conidia may be produced after 20 days (Saleh et al., 2012). Under favourable moisture and temperature conditions (long periods of plant surface wetness, high humidity, little or no wind at night and night temperatures between 12–32 °C), the infection cycle repeats because the newly developed leaves act as receptors, with 20,000–60,000 spores potentially produced from one lesion in one night (Kato, 2001).

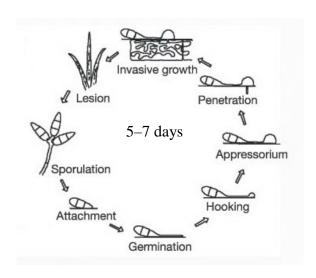


Figure 1.1 Life cycle of *Pyricularia oryzae*. (from Dean et al., 2012)

Initiation process

Pyricularia oryzae requires favourable conditions, specifically surface moisture, humidity, temperature and light, during the early stage of the infection process (Struck, 2006). Infection is initiated by conidia that land on the surface of the leaves. Conidia germinate by forming a polarised germ tube within two hours (Talbot, 2003). During germ tube elongation, a cluster of cytoplasmic vesicles forms near the apex cell of the conidium (Bourett and Howard, 1990). The germ tube swells over the next 6–10 hours and differentiates into an appressorium (Galhano and Talbot, 2011). Appressoria are structures that pathogenic species use for attachment to the plant surface in preparation for infection. Appressoria are unicellular, domeshaped and generate cellular turgor, which is translated into mechanical force that rupture the leaf cuticle, enabling penetration of the plant tissue (Talbot, 2003; Ebbole, 2007). Once

appressoria have differentiated, they often become darkly pigmented due to the formation of a distinct layer of melanin in the cell wall (Talbot, 2003; Ebbole, 2007). Appressorial turgor is generated by the accumulation of glycerol to a high concentration within the infected cell, leading to increased pressure and rupturing of the host plant cuticle (de Jong et al., 1997; Dixon et al., 1999).

Penetration and invasive growth

Penetration of host tissue occurs within 10–14 hours of production of the appressorium (Zeigler and Robert, 1998). Invasive hyphae develop from the penetration peg and grow within the plant host, moving from cell to cell without causing symptoms in susceptible rice cultivars in the first 4–5 days after penetration (Kankanala et al., 2007). Necrotic lesions then develop on the surface of the leaf, from which spores are produced to continue the life cycle. The filamentous invasive hyphae enlarge into bulbous hyphae. Invaded cells are alive as the fungus enters them but later die as they become full of hyphae (Fernandez and Wilson, 2014). Kankanala et al. (2007) showed that the bulbous invasive hyphae filled the first cell after 8–12 hours post-inoculation, before spreading into neighbouring cells after 32–36 hours. Subsequently, the invasive hyphae grew more rapidly from one cell to the next, requiring only 2–3 hours to move into neighbouring cells.

1.2.3 Symptoms of rice blast disease

Symptoms of blast disease occur on all aerial parts of rice, including the leaf, leaf collar, culm and nodes, panicle, neck, node, panicle and seeds (TeBeest et al., 2007). Symptoms may be either lesions or spots; the shape, colour and size vary depending on varietal resistance, environmental conditions and the age of the lesions (Ou, 1985). On leaves, the spots initially appear as water-soaked, white to grey pinhead dots. These develop into elliptical or diamond-shaped lesions, with grey centres, surrounded by a reddish brown margin. Lesion size is commonly 1–1.5 cm long and 0.3–0.5 cm wide. Lesion enlargement depends on availability of moisture, rice cultivar and other factors such as fertilizer application (Ou, 1985). Symptoms of collar rot are necrosis of the tissues at the union of the leaf blade and leaf sheath (Fig. 1.2). Collar infections can kill the entire leaf and may extend a few mm. into and around the leaf sheath. The fungus may produce spores on these lesions (TeBeest et al., 2007).

The neck of the rice plant refers to that portion of the stem that rises above the leaves and supports the seed head or panicle. The neck is often infected at the node by *Pyricularia oryzae* and infection leads to a condition called rotten neck or neck blast (Fig. 1.2). Infection of the neck can be very destructive, causing failure of the seeds to fill (a condition called blanking) or causing the entire panicle to fall over as if rotted. *Pyricularia oryzae* can also infect the panicles as the seeds form. Lesions may be found on the panicle branches, spikes, and spikelets. The lesions are often grey brown, and over time, the branches of the panicle may break at the lesion (TeBeest et al., 2007). Infected nodes appear blackish brown and often occur in a banded pattern. This infection often causes the culm to break, resulting in death of the rice plant (Fig. 1.2). Symptoms on seeds consist of brown spots, blotches (Fig.1.2), and occasionally the classic diamond-shaped lesion as seen on leaves. The process by which seed infection occurs has not been fully described. Recent studies show that *Pyricularia oryzae* may infect seeds via the florets as they mature into seeds (TeBeest et al., 2007).

Rice blast pathogens can infect roots under laboratory conditions and root infection can lead to the appearance of blast symptoms on the aerial parts of the plant (Sesma and Osbourn, 2004).

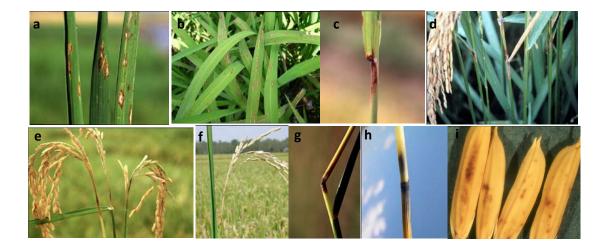


Figure 1.2 Rice blast symptoms on different parts of plant; a–b, leaf blast; c–d, collar rot; e–f, neck rot; g–h, node infection; and I, seed infection (Reproduced from National Diagnostic Protocol, 2015; images a, c–e, g by Groth; b, f, h by Cartwright; i by TeBeest).

1.2.4 Host range, pathotype and genetic diversity of *Pyricularia oryzae*

Pyricularia oryzae is a species complex (Couch and Kohn, 2002) that causes blast disease in many cultivated crops around the world (Urashima et al., 1993), including wheat (Igarashi et al., 1986; Castroagudin et al., 2016), corn (Bailey and Eijnatten, 1961), millet (Kato et al., 1976), rice (Cavara, 1891) and barley (Okada and Yaegashi, 1985). Currently, over 50 species of Poaceae have been reported as hosts of Pyricularia oryzae, with most being monocotyledonous plants, especially in those form the families Commelinaceae, Cyperaceae, Poaceae and Zingiberaceae (Park and Shin, 2009).

On rice, differential sets of cultivars have been used to identify rice pathotypes in *Pyricularia* oryzae populations. Sets of rice cultivars with different resistance genes have been developed to characterise *Pyricularia* oryzae populations in several countries (Correa-Victoria and Zeigler, 1993; Mekwatanakarn et al., 2000; Zhu et al., 2000; Chen et al., 2001). Recently, Ghaley (2012) evaluated the Bhutan rice landraces for genetic diversity in blast resistance by genetic analysis of the 352 landraces with 27 microsatellite markers. The results of landraces cluster analysis revealed two distinct groups of rice cultivars. The resistant land races were genetically diverse originating from different rice cultivation zones. Zeigler et al. (1995) studied the relationship between phylogeny and pathotype of *Pyricularia* oryzae among isolates collected from two sites in the Philippines and tested 15 rice cultivars and six nearisogeneic lines. They concluded that there was a very high degree of diversity in the virulence of *Pyricularia* oryzae. Although reactions were variable for some host-lineage combinations, consistent incompatibility was observed for the majority of host-lineage interactions.

Kato (2000) classified pathotypes of *Pyricularia oryzae* from nine different hosts into several pathotypes based on pathogenicity, mating ability and genetic characters. The representative pathotypes were (i) *Oryza* pathotype that was pathogenic on rice; (ii) *Setaria* pathotype that was pathogenic on foxtail millet (*Setaria italica*); (iii) *Panicum* pathotype that was pathogenic on common millet (*Panicum miliaceum*); (iv) *Eleusine* pathotype that was pathogenic on finger millet (*Eleusine coracana*); and (v) *Digitaria* pathotype that was pathogenic on *Digitaria sanguinalis*. Molecular analyses of wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) isolates showed them to be distinct from *Eleusine* isolates and belong to a separate, single lineage (Urashima and Kato, 1998).

Wheat blast disease, caused by Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Triticum and the recently described Pyricularia graminis-tritici, emerged in South America in 1985 with the first epidemics in southern Brazil, then Paraguay and Bolivia (Castroagudin et al., 2016). Wheat blast is a serious threat to wheat production and has spread to other countries in South America. Yield losses range from 10 to 100 % under favourable conditions (Tagle et al., 2015). Nunes et al. (2014) used 11 microsatellite loci to elucidate the population structure of Pyricularia oryzae in Brazil, and found that the pathogen had a mixed reproductive system and displayed a high degree of gene flow across large spatial scales and exhibited significant pathotype diversity. Urashima (1993) suggested that the wheat blast pathogen in Brazil could be divided into two populations, one that may have originated from rice and another that originated from an unidentified source. Recently, Castroagudin et al. (2016) studied Pyricularia species causing blast on several hosts in Brazil including wheat, rice and grasses. They concluded that wheat blast disease in Brazil was caused by multiple *Pyricularia* species, including Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Triticum and Pyricularia graminis-tritici, based on DNA sequence analyses and inoculation tests. The phylogeny of the combined dataset of 10 housekeeping genes showed three distinct clades. The first group, Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Triticum (PoT), contained isolates from wheat and grasses. The second group, Pyricularia graminis-tritici (Pgt), contained wheat isolates and the last group, Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Oyrza (PoO), contained rice isolates. Pgt and PoT were pathogenic on Triticum aestivum (wheat), Hordeum vulgare (barley), Urochloa brizantha (signal grass) and Avena sativa (oats), while PoO was virulent on the original host (Oryza sativa), and also on wheat, barley, and oats, but not on signal grass. Castroagudin et al. (2016) concluded that Pgt represented a serious threat to wheat cultivation globally.

1.2.5 Epidemiology

Dispersal

Conidia of *Pyricularia oryzae* are usually distributed by air currents. There are two different types of conidial dispersal, local dispersal of about 1–5 m or long distance dispersal (Tharreau et al., 2009). Air-borne conidia are the most important means of dissemination, although this fungus may also spread by infected seed, straw and in irrigation water (Ou, 1972). Long distance spread is possible through the transport of infected seeds or travellers. Phillips et al. (1992) estimated 240,000 conidia of *Pyricularia oryzae* have been introduced in Australia on

the clothes of international travellers. There are several Australian specimens identified as *Pyricularia oryzae* from *Brachiaria mutica*, *Digitaria* sp., *Echinochloa colona* and *Eleusine indica* in the Plant Pathology Herbarium (BRIP), Department of Agriculture and Forestry, Queensland but the ability of these isolates to infect rice has never been determined.

Environmental influences on rice blast disease

In general, long periods of leaf wetness, high relative humidity, and temperatures of 17–28 °C favour the development of *Pyricularia oryzae* (Greer and Webster, 2001). The critical range of temperature for penetration and establishment of infection is around 25–26 °C, whereas germination of spores and appressoria formation occurs within 6–10 h at 20–30 °C in the presence of water on the surface of the leaf (Asuyama, 1965; Ou, 1985). High temperatures (around 32 °C) increase lesion expansion, especially in the first eight days after infection. Lesion enlargement is slow and constant over a 20 d period at lower temperatures (16 °C). High nitrogen supply is another factor that enhances the disease susceptibility (Ballini et al., 2013). *Pyricularia oryzae* survives in living plants from one crop season to another in the tropics, where there may be up to three overlapping crops per year. In the temperate regions, *Pyricularia oryzae* survives on residues of diseased plants or seeds, or on ratoons or stubble (Kato, 2001). The mycelium of *Pyricularia oryzae* may remain viable at 18–32 °C for up to three years. Conidia were reported as viable after 1 year at 8 °C and 20 % relative humidity (Zeigler, 1995).

Severity and yield loss of rice blast

Rice blast disease is a major constraint in rice production in all rice growing countries (Khush and Jena, 2009). Yield loss from this disease may reach 80 % under favourable conditions of heavy dew, high mean temperatures, high humidity, drought and excessive nitrogen fertilizer (Piotti et al., 2005). In China, during the last 30 years, the area with damaged by rice blast disease was more than 3.8 million hectares with yield losses of several million tons (Sun et al., 1999) in eastern India yield losses reached to 50 % in upland conditions in 2006 (Variar, 2007). The climate in Japan is highly conducive to the epidemic of rice blast disease and yield losses ranged from 20-100 % (Khush and Jena, 2009). In 2004 in Indonesia, upland rice production in West Java was reduced by 70 % of total yield by rice blast (Sobrizal and Anggiani, 2007). In 2009, the rainy summer in Arkansas, USA was favourable for the disease,

which caused up to 80 % yield loss in some fields (www.detlafarmpress.com/arkansas-2009-crop-loss-397-million).

1.2.6 Genetics of resistance

The major resistance (*R*) genes are considered to be the most effective and economical ways to control rice blast disease (Bonman, 1992). The rice blast pathosystem follows the classic gene-for-gene hypothesis involving specific interaction of the products of the *R* gene in the host and of an avirulence (*AVR*) gene in the pathogen (Flor, 1971). The *R* genes may show complete resistant to certain pathotypes of *Pyricularia oryzae*, or minor genes may act in a polyphyletic fashion to provide quantitative or partial resistance (Bonman, 1992). Currently, at least 85 gene loci (Pi genes) and 350 QTLs (quantitative trait loci) have been identified (McCouch et al., 1994; Ballini et al., 2008), these *R* genes are distributed throughout 11 rice chromosomes, reported as the *R* genes: *Pib, Pita, Pi9, Pi2, Piz-t, Pid2, Pi36, Pi37, Pik-m, Pit, Pi5, Pid3, pi21, Pb1, Pish, Pik, Pik-p, Pi54, Pia, NLS1*, and *Pi25* (Liu et al., 2011; Yang et al., 2009). Genetic characterisation of rice blast resistance has indicated that rice variety *indica* has more complicated resistance patterns than variety *japonica* (Mackill and Bonman, 1986; Mackill and Bonman, 1992; Pan et al., 1996; Imbe et al., 1997; Yu et al., 2002).

1.3 Rice in Australia

1.3.1 History of rice cultivation in Australia

Rice was first introduced into Australia c. 1850 by Chinese prospectors who worked in the gold fields of Victoria and northern Queensland. In 1905, Isaburo Takasuka, a former Japanese parliamentarian, moved to Melbourne and grew rice at Swan Hill on 200 acres of flood plain along the Murray River. About this time, the State Government of New South Wales developed a large scale irrigation scheme along the Murrumbidgee River and created the Yanco Experimental Station. Ten years later, Takasuka successfully delivered cultivated rice to the government, harvested at Yanco. By 1930, rice production was sufficient for the small domestic Australian market (Sharma, 2010).

During World War II (1939–1945), rice was declared an essential commodity. All rice products were controlled by the Commonwealth Government. This stimulated the expansion of rice to other production areas, such as Wakool in the Murray Valley and later Deniliquin, NSW. In 1988, rice production expanded to Hay, Carathool, Hillston, Forbes and Echuca in

NSW (Sharma, 2010). Currently, about 800,000 ha operated by about 2,000 family farm businesses grow rice in NSW and Victoria (www.daff.qld.gov.au). The vast majority of Australian rice production is located in the Murray Darling Basin (Fig. 1.3) where the availability of irrigation water is likely to decline as a result of climate change and government policies to increase environmental flows (ABARES, 2013).



Figure 1.3 Rice growing areas in Australia (Illustration credit: Rice Grower's Association of Australia)

Australian rice production from 1999 to 2002 averaged more than 1.3 million tons per year. However, in the following seven years (2003–2009), the average was less than 360,000 tons. The 2008 harvest saw the lowest production since the industry began in Australia, at 19,000 tons. The drought average was skewed by a million-ton crop in 2006, partly the result of an advance of growers' future water allocations (ABARES, 2013).

Rice production and exports have increased sharply in more recent wetter years. Australia exports rice to around 60 countries mostly in the Middle East, North America and Asia. Australia exported up to 85 % of total rice yield, around 460,000 tons in 2012–13, up about 17 % from the 390,000 tons of rice exports in 2011–12 (Fig. 1.4). The rice growing season in Australia starts in October and ends with harvesting in March–May. The planting methods are by sowing dry rice or transplanting. Australian Bureau of Agricultural and Resource Economics and Sciences (ABARES) estimated the area under rice cultivation in 2012–2013 at around 101,000 hectares, which was down about 11 % from the previous crop. The average yield of Australian's rice production is 9 tonnes per hectare (ABARES, 2013).

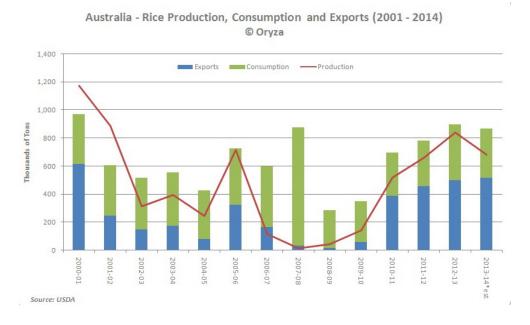


Figure 1.4 Australian rice production, consumption and exports between 2001 and 2014 (USDA, 2012; http://usda.mannlib.cornell.edu/MannUsda/)

1.3.2 Australian wild rice species

Australian wild rice species (*Oryza* spp.) are distributed in the northern regions, monsoonal of Western Australia, the Northern Territory and Queensland (Henry et al., 2010). Four *Oryza* species are indigenous to Australia, namely *Oryza australiensis*, *Oryza meridionalis*, *Oryza rufipogon*, and *Oryza officinalis* (Henry et al., 2010). Although a single herbarium specimen of *Oryza nivara* was collected in Queensland (Vaughan, 1994), its status is uncertain because the normal distribution of *Oryza nivara* is in India, Sri Lanka, Nepal and Thailand (Wilson, 2009). *Oryza minuta*, a wild species with BBCC-genome, has been taxonomically confused with *Oryza officinalis* and molecular analysis is needed to clarify this species (Henry et al., 2010).

Complete chloroplast genome sequences showed that Australian and Asian perennial wild rice were distinct from each other (Waters et al., 2012). Sotowa et al. (2013) found two distinct types within Australian perennial wild rice. One of the populations was referred as the m-type (Taxon B), which is morphologically similar to *Oryza meridionalis* and shared two loci in the chloroplast genome. The other population, referred as r-type (Taxon A), was morphologically similar to *Oryza rufipogon*. Recently, the whole chloroplast genome of Taxon A was analysed (Brozynska et al., 2014).

Wild *Oryza* species, including endemic Australian species, have been a source of both biotic and abiotic resistant genes (Brar and Khush, 1997). Oryza officinalis and Oryza australiensis have provided resistance genes for *Pyricularia oryzae* (Jeung et al., 2007), bacterial blight (Xanthomonas oryzae), whitebacked planthopper (Sogatella furcifera), and brown planthopper (Nilaparvata lugens) (Brar and Khush, 1997), through introgression into rice cultivars (Jena et al., 2006). Oryza meridionalis and Oryza australiensis have been proposed as sources of drought tolerance genes (Sundaramoorthi et al., 2009). Oryza rufipogon has been used as a source of both tungro resistance and tolerance to acid sulfate and aluminum in soil (Brar and Khush, 1997; Nguyen et al., 2003; Ram et al., 2007). The grains of Oryza rufipogon, Oryza meridionalis and Oryza australiensis are of sufficient quality to have potential as whole grain food that could offer an alternative choice for consumers (Kasem et al., 2010). Their seeds are similar in size but with a darker pericarp when compared to domestic rice (Shapter et al., 2008). Australian wild rice species are diverse genetic resources, with potential for use in genetic improvement of domestic rice for future pests, diseases and abiotic stresses especially the AA-genome group, which shares the same genome with the cultivated rice and can be useful for domesticated rice breeding program through sexual hybridization (Henry et al., 2010).

1.3.3 Rice pathogens in Australia

Diseases in rice crops may be caused by fungi, bacteria, viruses and nematodes. The rice industry in southern Australia remains free of many of the major pathogens (You et al., 2012). There are some reports of rice diseases and their pathogens in Australia, which are discussed below.

Fungal pathogens

Pythium and Achlya spp.

Seedling damping-off is caused by *Pythium* and *Achlya* spp. It is the most significant seedling disease for rice growers in south-eastern Australia (Cother and Gilbert, 1993). Seeds may fail to germinate and rot before emergence. Typically, infected seeds are covered with a whitish mycelium. Death of the coleoptile may occur soon after aerial sowing or within a few days of emergence for drill sown crops. This disease occurs every year, although severity increases in cooler seasonal conditions (Anon., 2014).

Tilletia spp.

Rice kernel smut (*Tilletia horrida*) is noticeable at crop maturity and affects both yield and grain quality of cultivated rice. Teliospores push through the glumes, especially if they swell from overnight dew or if rain occurs at the flowering stage (Slaton et al., 2007). The teliospores can survive for at least 3 years on grains and even survive the passage through the digestive track of animals (Ou, 1985). Kernel smut was reported in Queensland on rice at Mareeba, Ayr and Brendon in 1980 (Tonello, 1980). Second-hand farm equipment from overseas, transportation of rice material and farmers travelling to other rice growing areas, pose the greatest threats of the spread of kernel smut. Kernel smut has never been reported in NSW or Victoria but an accidental introduction in the rice growing regions would probably lead to its establishment. Vánky and Shivas (2008) reported anther smut, *Tilletia australiensis*, which was found on wild rice (*Oryza rufipogon*) in the Northern Territory.

Nakataea oryzae

Stem rot is a fungal disease that is considered serious in many rice growing regions throughout the world. The cause of this disease is the fungus *Nakataea oryzae* (syn. *Magnaporthe salvinii*). Stem rot was found in rice in south-eastern Australia in 1994–95 (Cother and Nicol, 1999). Initially the disease appears as small irregular black lesions on leaf sheaths at the waterline then enlarge and infect to rice stem. Sclerotia and mycelia are produced and destroy the tillers, usually the secondary tillers (Krause and Webster, 1972). Damage ranges from unfilled grain to the death of the tiller. Yield losses in Australia are less than 10 %, but overseas can be as high as 80 % (Anon., 2014).

Sclerophthora macrospora

Downy mildew is a minor fungal disease, which is occasionally seen on the leaves of rice and is caused by the fungus *Sclerophthora macrospora* (Shiratsuchi and Ohdaira, 2014). The rice seedling can be readily infected but symptoms generally are more noticeable near the flowering stage. Infected leaves have white to yellow spots and can be twisted if infection is severe. Panicles are unable to completely emerge; they remain green and generally fail to produce grain. Although downy mildew has been recorded in Yanco in 1930 (Noble et al., 1935) the hot dry climate does not generally favour its development. Downy mildew is favoured by cool temperatures (18–23 °C) and high humidity. The fungus survives as

oospores in infected plant material. These oospores then become the primary inoculum for new infections (Anon., 2014).

Bipolaris oryzae

Brown spot disease is a minor fungal disease of rice caused by *Bipolaria oryzae* (syn. *Cochliobolus miyabeanus*). The disease is correlated with soil nutrient deficiency. Dark brown spots occur on the leaves, ranging in size from minute flecks to elongated spots (2×10 mm). Occasionally, larger spots and brown streaks appear. Heavily infected seeds cause blight of seedlings. On older plants, the disease reduces the number of grains per panicle and also reduces kernel weight (Anon., 2014).

Waitea circinata

Sheath spot, caused by *Waitea circinata* (syn. *Rhizoctonia oryzae*), was first reported in the southern NSW during the 1995–96 (Lanoiselet et al., 2001). Sheath spot disease can cause lodging on very susceptible cultivars but it is generally considered of minor importance. Yield losses have been shown to be as high as 10 % (Lanoiselet et al., 2005). It may become more serious under intensive rice crop rotations. The fungus survives the overwintering period as sclerotia or mycelia present in the soil or in rice crop debris (Anon., 2014). The disease causes spot type lesions on the leaf sheath midway up the tiller. Typical lesions are oval and 5–30 mm long. The spot is generally grey-white surrounded with a reddish-brown border. In contrast to the very similar aggregate sheath spot disease, the lesions are usually separated and do not coalesce (join up). Lesions are generally found near the water line, later progressing up the leaf sheaths. Favourable conditions for the fungus can cause the death of the infected leaves (Anon., 2014).

Rhizoctonia oryzae-sativae

Aggregate sheath spot, caused by *Rhizoctonia oryzae-sativae*, was discovered in 2000–01 in several rice crops of southern NSW (Lanoiselet et al. 2007). This disease leads to grain sterility, reduced grain filling and grain yield loss. It has been shown to reduce yield by as much as 20 %. The fungus survives the overwintering period as sclerotia or mycelia present in the soil or in rice crop debris. The first symptoms of aggregate sheath spot appear during the tillering stage as small black lesions on leaf sheaths near the water line. Lesions are oval and

can be grey-green or yellowish coloured surrounded by a brown margin and range in size from 5–40 mm in length. The disease then moves upwards and reaches the upper leaf sheaths. Secondary infections progress up the stem and may spread to the flag leaf and panicle. Leaves of infected sheaths turn yellow and generally die. The culm may also be infected. Young sclerotia appear whitish as they are covered with mycelium, becoming dark-brown colour overtime. The size of sclerotia can vary greatly (Anon., 2014).

Bacterial pathogens

Pseudomonas syringae pv. syringae

Glume blotch is a bacterial disease, caused by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. syringae (Kazempour et al., 2010). In severe cases, 75 % of the panicle may be affected, although florets at the base of the panicle are rarely completely discoloured. Some florets may be sterile but this may be caused by factors other than the disease. Glume blotch is favoured by any factor causing stress to the plant before panicle emergence. Small dark spots (1–2 mm) are found on the glumes or outer parts of the developing grain. The spots are surrounded by green to light brown tissue. Florets, the individual grain on the panicle (also called a spikelet) can be totally discoloured. Light to dark brown lesions without definite margins occur on the flag leaf sheath, and veins are darker than the interveinal tissue (Anon., 2014).

Pseudomonas fuscovaginae

Sheath brown rot, caused by *Pseudomonas fuscovaginae*, is a sporadic bacterial disease affecting stems and panicles (Patel et al., 2014). Sheath and panicle symptoms were observed in rice plants at the NSW Department of Primary Industries Leeton Field Station in 2005 (Cother et al., 2009). The bacteria can be seed borne but also can be epiphytic. The disease is more severe in cooler climates. Low temperatures at night during panicle extension would be favourable to the pathogen (Anon., 2014).

Pantoea ananus

This disease is of minor importance and is caused by *Pantoea ananus* (Cother et al., 2004). This bacterium may be epiphytic and cause disease only under certain environmental conditions. It was first reported in 2003 at Leeton Field Station, NSW and the predisposing conditions for the epidemic were thought to be the severe dust storms that crops experienced

that year; these storms may have abraded tissue to allow pathogen entry. The disease appears as browning of the neck region of the panicle. The discoloration then may extend down the stem to the flag leaf and even down to the second node. The node may turn black often leading to a weakening of the stem compared to plants that are not affected (Anon., 2014).

Xanthomonas oryzae pv. oryzae

This is an important rice disease worldwide that is caused by the bacterium *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*. The disease was first reported in Australia in 1972 in the Northern Territory and occurred on cultivated rice and the indigenous wild rice species, *Oryza rufipogon* and *Oryza australiensis* (Aldrick et al., 1973). The pathogen was isolated, characterized, and tested in Hawaii on a differential set of rice cultivars, demonstrating that the bacterial strain was likely indigenous to northern Australia (Aldrick et al., 1973).

Viruses

There are now over 30 viruses reported to infect rice through experimental tests and in nature. However, only 25 are of any direct economic impact to rice production (Abo and Sy, 1997). The most important of these is rice tungro, which is caused by a mixed infection of *Rice tungro bacilliform virus* and *Rice tungro spherical virus* (Hibino, 1996). For the vast majority of these diseases, the virus requires tropical insect vectors. Virus diseases are therefore mostly a problem in tropical or sub-tropical regions (Ou, 1985). Some of the vectors can be found in Northern Australia but would be unable to survive the climate of south-eastern Australia (Lanoiselet, 2007).

1.4 Rationale and aims of the thesis

The Magnaporthales contain important plant pathogens but have never been comprehensively studied in Australia. The best known fungus in this order is Pyricularia oryzae, which causes rice blast disease. This disease has been known in Australia since 1955 on cultivated rice in the Northern Territory, and subsequently in Queensland and Western Australia in 2011. The fungus was also recorded in the Northern Territory on a wild rice species in 1964. The biology of Pyricularia oryzae in northern Australia has not been previously studied, despite that the fungus is considered as one of the major limiting factors for further expansion of the rice industry. Very little is known about the threats that pests and diseases of wild rices pose to that the newly emerging northern Australian rice industry. This project addresses five research questions that focus on the taxonomy and epidemiology of Pyricularia oryzae and other plant pathogenic Magnaporthales in Australia.

- 1. How many species of *Pyricularia* and related fungi occur in Australia?
- 2. Does Pyricularia oryzae occur on native Australian wild rice species?
- 3. Are there other pathogenic fungi on wild rice species that might threaten rice production in Australia?
- 4. Are there Australian rice varieties resistant to *Pyricularia oryzae*?
- 5. Are there other *Poaceae* that serve as hosts of *Pyricularia oryzae*?

The objectives of the project are:

- 1. To identify Australian isolates of *Pyricularia* and related fungi in the *Magnaporthales* using morphological, molecular and biological characters.
- 2. To survey for leaf spotting fungi on wild rice in northern Queensland.
- 3. To examine the pathogenicity of Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* on domesticated rice cultivars and host range in *Poaceae*.

1.5 References

- ABARES (2013). Australian grains Outlook for 2013–14 and industry productivity.
- Abo, M. E., and Sy, A. A. (1997). Rice Virus Diseases: Epidemiology and Management Strategies. *Journal of Sustainable Agriculture* **11**, 113-134.
- Aldrick, S., Buddenhagen, I. and Reddy, A. (1973). The occurrence of bacterial leaf blight in wild and cultivated rice in northern Australia. *Australian Journal of Agricultural Research* **24**, 219–227.
- Anonymous (2014). Rice diseases. *In* "Rice field guide to pests, diseases and weeds in southern New South Wales", pp. 13–23. Department of Primary Industries, New South Wales, Australia.
- Asuyama, H. (1965). Morphology, taxonomy, host range, and life cycle of *Piricularia oryzae*. *Rice blast disease*, 9–22.
- Bailey, A. G. and Eijnatten, C. V. (1961). Corn gray spot caused by *Pyricularia grisea*. *Phytopathology* **51**, 197–198.
- Ballini, E., Morel, J. B., Droc, G., Price, A., Courtois, B., Notteghem, J. L. and Tharreau, D. (2008). A genome-wide meta-analysis of rice blast resistance genes and quantitative trait loci provides new insights into partial and complete resistance. *Mol Plant Microbe Interact* 21, 859–868.
- Ballini, E., Nguyen, T. and Morel, J.-B. (2013). Diversity and genetics of nitrogen-induced susceptibility to the blast fungus in rice and wheat. *Rice* **6**, 32.
- Barr, M. E. (1977). *Magnaporthe*, *Telimenella*, and *Hyponectria* (*Physosporellaceae*). *Mycologia* **69**, 952–966.
- Bonman, J. (1992). Durable resistance to rice blast disease—environmental influences. *In* "Breeding for disease resistance", pp. 115–123. Springer.
- Bourett, T. M., and Howard, R. J. (1990). In vitro development of penetration structures in the rice blast fungus Magnaporthe grisea. *Canadian Journal of Botany* **68**, 329-342.
- Brar, D. and Khush, G. (1997). Alien introgression in rice. *In "Oryza*: From Molecule to Plant", pp. 35–47. Springer.
- Brozynska, M., Omar, E., Furtado, A., Crayn, D., Simon, B., Ishikawa, R. and Henry, R. (2014b). Chloroplast genome of novel rice germplasm identified in northern Australia. *Tropical Plant Biology* 7, 111–120.

- Carozzi, M., Bregaglio, S., Scaglia, B., Bernardoni, E., Acutis, M. and Confalonieri, R. (2013). The development of a methodology using fuzzy logic to assess the performance of cropping systems based on a case study of maize in the Po Valley. *Soil Use and Management* **29**, 576–585.
- Castañeda Ruiz, R. F. and Kendrick, B. (1991). Ninety-nine conidial fungi from Cuba and three from Canada. *University of Waterloo Biology Series*, 1–132.
- Castroagudín, V. L., Moreira, S. I., Pereira, D. A. S., Moreira, S. S., Brunner, P. C., Maciel, J. L. N., Crous, P. W., McDonald, B. A., Alves, E. and Ceresini, P. C. (2016). Wheat blast disease caused by *Pyricularia graminis-tritici* sp. nov. *bioRxiv preprint first posted online Apr. 30*, 2016. doi: http://dx.doi.org/10.1101/051151.
- Cavara, F. (1891). Fungi Longobardiae exsiccati sive mycetum specimina in Longobardia collecta, exsiccata et speciebus novis vel criticis, iconibus illustrata. *Pugillus I*, 18.
- Chen, H., Chen, B., Zhang, D., Xie, Y. and Zhang, Q. (2001). Pathotypes of *Pyricularia* grisea in rice fields of central and southern China. *Plant Disease* **85**, 843–850.
- Choi, J., Park, S.Y., Kim, B.R., Roh, J.H., Oh, I.S., Han, S.S. and Lee, Y.-H. (2013). Comparative analysis of pathogenicity and phylogenetic relationship in *Magnaporthe grisea* species complex. *Plos One* **8**, e57196.
- Cooke, M. C. and Ellis, J. B. (1879). New Jersey Fungi. *Grevillea* 8, 11-16.
- Correa-Victoria, F. J. and Zeigler, R. S. (1993). Pathogenic variability in *Pyricularia grisea* at a rice blast hot spot breeding site in eastern Colombia. *Plant Disease* **77**, 1029–1035.
- Cother, E. and Gilbert, R. (1993). Comparative pathogenicity of *Pythium* species associated with poor seedling establishment of rice in Southern Australia. *Plant Pathology* **42**, 151–157.
- Cother, E. and Nicol, H. (1999). Susceptibility of Australian rice cultivars to the stem rot fungus *Sclerotium oryzae*. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **28**, 85–91.
- Cother, E., Stodart, B., Noble, D., Reinke, R. and Van de Ven, R. (2009). Polyphasic identification of *Pseudomonas fuscovaginae* causing sheath and glume lesions on rice in Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **38**, 247–261.
- Cother, E. J., Reinke, R., McKenzie, C., Lanoiselet, V. M. and Noble, D. H. (2004). An unusual stem necrosis of rice caused by *Pantoea ananas* and the first record of this pathogen on rice in Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **33**, 495–503.

- Couch, B. C. and Kohn, L. M. (2002). A multilocus gene genealogy concordant with host preference indicates segregation of a new species, *Magnaporthe oryzae*, from *M. grisea*. *Mycologia* **94**, 683–693.
- de Albuquerque, F. C. and Duarte, L. R. (1971). Duas novas espécies de *Piricularia* coletadas na Amazônia. *Pesquisa Agropecuária Brasileira* **6**, 177–181.
- de Jong, J. C., McCormack, B. J., Smirnoff, N. and Talbot, N. J. (1997). Glycerol generates turgor in rice blast. *Nature* **389**, 244.
- Dean, R., Van Kan, J. A. L., Pretorius, Z. A., Hammond-Kosack, K. E., Di Pietro, A., Spanu,
 P. D., Rudd, J. J., Dickman, M., Kahmann, R., Ellis, J. and Foster, G. D. (2012). The
 Top 10 fungal pathogens in molecular plant pathology. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 13, 414–430.
- Divya, B., Robin, S., Rabindran, R., Manjunath, H., Valarmathi, P. and Joel, A. J. (2014). Resistance reaction of gene introgressed lines against rice blast (*Pyricularia oryzae*) disease. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **43**, 177–191.
- Dixon, K. P., Xu, J.-R., Smirnoff, N. and Talbot, N. J. (1999). Independent signaling pathways regulate cellular turgor during hyperosmotic stress and appressorium-mediated plant infection by *Magnaporthe grisea*. *The Plant Cell* **11**, 2045–2058.
- Ebbole, D. J. (2007). *Magnaporthe* as a model for understanding host-pathogen interactions. *Annual Revies of Phytopathology.* **45**, 437–456.
- Fernandez, J. and Wilson, R. (2014). Cells in cells: morphogenetic and metabolic strategies conditioning rice infection by the blast fungus *Magnaporthe oryzae*. *Protoplasma* **251**, 37–47.
- Flor, H. H. (1971). Current status of the gene-for-gene concept. *Annual review of phytopathology* **9**, 275–296.
- Galhano, R. and Talbot, N. J. (2011). The biology of blast: Understanding how *Magnaporthe* oryzae invades rice plants. *Fungal Biology Reviews* **25**, 61–67.
- Ghaley, B., Christiansen, J. and Andersen, S. (2012). Genetic diversity in blast resistance of Bhutan rice landraces. *Euphytica* **184**, 119–130.
- Greer, C. A., and Webster, R. K. (2001). Occurrence, distribution, dpidemiology, cultivar reaction, and management of rice blast disease in California. *Plant Disease* **85**, 1096–1102.

- Hawksworth, D. L., McNeill, J., de Beer, Z. W. and Wingfield, M. J. (2013). Names of fungal species with the same epithet applied to different morphs: how to treat them. *IMA Fungus* **4**, 53–56.
- Hebert, T. T. (1971). The perfect stage of *Pyricularia grisea*. *Phytopathology* **61**, 83–87.
- Henry, R., Rice, N., Waters, D. E., Kasem, S., Ishikawa, R., Hao, Y., Dillon, S., Crayn, D., Wing, R. and Vaughan, D. (2010). Australian *Oryza*: utility and conservation. *Rice* 3, 235–241.
- Hibino, H. (1996). Biology and epidemiology of rice viruses. *Annual review of phytopathology* **34**, 249–274.
- Igarashi, S., Utiamada, C., Igarashi, L., Kazuma, A. and Lopes, R. (1986). *Pyricularia* em trigo. 1. Ocorrência de *Pyricularia* sp. no estado do Paraná. *Fitopatologia Brasileira* 11, 351–352.
- Imbe, T., Oba, S., Yanoria, M. and Tsunematsu, H. (1997). A new gene for blast resistance in rice cultivar, IR24. *Rice Genetics Newsletter* **14**, 60–62.
- Jena, K., Jeung, J., Lee, J., Choi, H. and Brar, D. (2006). High-resolution mapping of a new brown planthopper (BPH) resistance gene, Bph18 (t), and marker-assisted selection for BPH resistance in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **112**, 288–297.
- Jeung, J., Kim, B., Cho, Y., Han, S., Moon, H., Lee, Y. and Jena, K. (2007). A novel gene, Pi40 (t), linked to the DNA markers derived from NBS-LRR motifs confers broad spectrum of blast resistance in rice. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **115**, 1163–1177.
- Kankanala, P., Czymmek, K. and Valent, B. (2007). Roles for rice membrane dynamics and plasmodesmata during biotrophic invasion by the blast fungus. *The Plant Cell* **19**, 706–724.
- Kasem, S., Waters, D. L., Rice, N., Shapter, F. M. and Henry, R. J. (2010). Whole grain morphology of Australian rice species. *Plant Genetic Resources* **8**, 74–81.
- Kato, H. (2001). Rice blast disease. *Pesticide Outlook* 12, 23–25.
- Kato, H., Yamaguchi, T. and Nishihara, N. (1976). The perfect stage of *Pyricularia oryzae* Cav. in culture. *Annals of the Phytopathologicial Society of Japan* **42**, 507–510.
- Kato, H., Yamamoto, M., Yamaguchi-Ozaki, T., Kadouchi, H., Iwamoto, Y., Nakayashiki,
 H., Tosa, Y., Mayama, S. and Mori, N. (2000). Pathogenicity, mating ability and DNA restriction fragment length polymorphisms of *Pyricularia* populations isolated from

- Gramineae, Bambusideae and Zingiberaceae plants. Journal of General Plant Pathology 66, 30–47.
- Kazempour, M. N., Kheyrgoo, M., Pedramfar, H. and Rahimian, H. (2010). Isolation and identification of bacterial glum blotch and leaf blight on wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) in Iran. *African Journal of Biotechnology* **9**, 2866–2871.
- Khush, G. and Jena, K. K. (2009). Current status and future prospects for research on blast resistance in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *In* "Advances in Genetics, Genomics and Control of Rice Blast Disease" (G.-L. Wang and B. Valent, eds.), pp. 1–10. Springer Netherlands.
- Kirk, P., Cannon, P., Minter, D. and Stalpers, J. (2008). Dictionary of the Fungi.
- Klaubauf, S., Tharreau, D., Fournier, E., Groenewald, J. Z., Crous, P. W., de Vries, R. P. and Lebrun, M. H. (2014). Resolving the polyphyletic nature of *Pyricularia* (*Pyriculariaceae*). Studies in Mycology **79**, 85–120.
- Krause, R. A. and Webster, R. K. (1972). The morphology, taxonomy, and sexuality of the rice stem rot fungus, *Magnaporthe salvinii* (*Leptosphaeria salvinii*). *Mycologia* **64**, 103–114.
- Lanoiselet, V., Ash, G., Cother, E., Priest, M., and Watson, A. (2001). First report of *Waitea circinata* causing sheath spot and *Rhizoctonia oryzae-sativae* causing aggregate sheath spot on rice in south-eastern Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **30**, 369–370.
- Lanoiselet, V., Cother, E., and Ash, G. (2005). Risk assessment of exotic plant diseases to the Australian rice industry, with emphasis on rice blast. pp. 1–50.
- Lanoiselet, V. M., Cother, E. J. and Ash, G. J. (2007). Aggregate sheath spot and sheath spot of rice. *Crop Protection* **26**, 799–808.
- Liu, X.-Q., Wei, J.-L., Zhang, J.-C., Wang, C.-T., Liu, X.-Q., Zhang, X.-M., Wang, L. and Pan, Q.-H. (2011). Genetic variation of rice blast resistance genes in *Oryza sativa* and its wild relatives. *International Journal of Plant Sciences* **172**, 970–979.
- Luo, J., Qiu, H., Cai, G., Wagner, N. E., Bhattacharya, D. and Zhang, N. (2015).
 Phylogenomic analysis uncovers the evolutionary history of nutrition and infection mode in rice blast fungus and other *Magnaporthales*. *Scientific Reports* 5, 9448.
- Luo, J. and Zhang, N. (2013). *Magnaporthiopsis*, a new genus in *Magnaporthaceae* (Ascomycota). *Mycologia* **105**, 1019–1029.
- Mackill, A. O. and Bonman, J. M. (1986). New hosts of *Pyricularia oryzae*. *Plant Disease* **70**, 125–127.

- Mackill, D. and Bonman, J. (1992). Inheritance of blast resistance in near-isogenic lines of rice. *Phytopathology* **82**, 746–749.
- Maharachchikumbura, S. N., Hyde, K., Jones, E. B. G., McKenzie, E. C., Huang, S.-K., Abdel-Wahab, M., Daranagama, D., Dayarathne, M., D'souza, M., Goonasekara, I., Hongsanan, S., Jayawardena, R., Kirk, P., Konta, S., Liu, J.-K., Liu, Z.-Y., Norphanphoun, C., Pang, K.-L., Perera, R., Senanayake, I., Shang, Q., Shenoy, B., Xiao, Y., Bahkali, A., Kang, J., Somrothipol, S., Suetrong, S., Wen, T. and Xu, J. (2015). Towards a natural classification and backbone tree for Sordariomycetes. *Fungal Diversity* 72, 199–301.
- Matsushima, T. (1993). Matsushima Mycol. Mem. 7. Japan: Matsushima, Kobe., 1–75.
- Matsushima, T. (1996). Matsushima Mycol. Mem. 9. Japan: Matsushima, Kobe., 1–40.
- McCouch, S., Nelson, R., Tohme, J. and Zeigler, R. (1994). Mapping of blast resistance genes in rice. *Rice blast disease*, 167.
- McNeill, J., Barrie, F., Buck, W., Demoulin, V., Greuter, W., Hawksworth, D., Herendeen, P., Knapp, S., Marhold, K. and Prado, J. (2012). International Code of Nomenclature for algae, fungi, and plants (Melbourne Code).
- Mekwatanakarn, P., Kositratana, W., Levy, M. and Zeigler, R. S. (2000). Pathotype and avirulence gene diversity of *Pyricularia grisea* in Thailand as determined by rice lines near-isogenic for major resistance genes. *Plant Disease* **84**, 60–70.
- Murata, N., Aoki, T., Kusaba, M., Tosa, Y. and Chuma, I. (2014). Various species of *Pyricularia* constitute a robust clade distinct from *Magnaporthe salvinii* and its relatives in *Magnaporthaceae*. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* **80**, 66–72.
- Namai, T. (2011). Race differentiation of the rice blast fungus, *Pyricularia oryzae*, and environmentally friendly control of rice blast disease. *Journal of General Plant Pathology: JGPP* 77, 350–353.
- Nguyen, B. D., Brar, D. S., Bui, B. C., Nguyen, T. V., Pham, L. N. and Nguyen, H. T. (2003). Identification and mapping of the QTL for aluminum tolerance introgressed from the new source, *Oryza rufipogon* Griff., into indica rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **106**, 583–593.
- Noble, R., Hynes, H., McCleery, F. and Birmingham, W. (1935). Plant diseases recorded in New South Wales. *Department of Agriculture, New South Wales, Science Bulletin*.

- Noguchi, M. T., Yasuda, N. and Fujita, Y. (2007). Fitness characters in parasexual recombinants of the rice blast fungus, *Pyricularia oryzae*. *Japan Agricultural Research Quarterly: JARQ* **41**, 123–131.
- Nunes, M. J. L., Maciel, J. L. N., Ceresini, P. C., Castroagudin, V. L. and Zala, M. (2014). Population structure and pathotype diversity of the wheat blast pathogen *Magnaporthe oryzae* 25 years after its emergence in Brazil. *Phytopathology* **104**, 95–107.
- Okada, M. and Yaegashi, H. (1985). Blast disease of two rowed barley. *Proc. Kanto-Tosan Plant Protect. Soc.* **32**, 50–51.
- Ou, S. H. (1972). Studies on stable resistance to rice blast disease. *In* "Rice Breeding", pp. 227-237. IRRI, International Rice Research Institute, Los Banos, Laguna (Philippines), pp 227-237.
- Ou, S. H. (1985). "Rice diseases," 2nd/Ed. Commomwealth Mycological Institute, Kew, UK.
- Pan, Q., Wang, L., Ikehashi, H. and Tanisaka, T. (1996). Identification of a new blast resistance gene in the indica rice cultivar Kasalath using Japanese differential cultivars and isozyme markers. *Phytopathology* **86**, 1071–1075.
- Park, M. J. and Shin, H. D. (2009). A new species of *Pyricularia* on *Commelina communis*. *Mycotaxon* **108**, 449–456.
- Patel, H. K., Matiuzzo, M., Bertani, I., Bigirimana, V. d. P., Ash, G. J., Höfte, M. and Venturi, V. (2014). Identification of virulence associated loci in the emerging broad host range plant pathogen *Pseudomonas fuscovaginae*. *BMC Microbiology* **14**, 1–13.
- Phillips, D., Chandrashekar, M. and McLean, G. (1992). Evaluation of potential disease and pest risks associated with paddy as a contaminant of milled rice imported into Australia. *FAO Plant Protection Bulletin* **40**, 4–20.
- Piotti, E., Piotti, E., Rigano, M. M., Rodino, D. and Rodolfi, M. (2005). Genetic structure of *Pyricularia grisea* (Cooke) Sacc. isolates from talian paddy fields. *Journal of Phytopathology* **153**, 80–86.
- Ram, T., Majumder, N., Mishra, B., Ansari, M. and Padmavathi, G. (2007). Introgression of broad-spectrum blast resistance gene (s) into cultivated rice (*Oryza sativa* ssp indica) from wild rice *O. rufipogon. Current Science* (00113891) **92**.
- Rossman, A. Y., Howard, R. J. and Valent, B. (1990). *Pyricularia grisea*, the correct name for the rice blast disease fungus. *Mycologia* **82**, 509–512.
- Saccardo, P. A. (1880). Fungorum extra-europaeorum Pugillus. *Michelia* 2, 136–149.

- Saleh, D., Xu, P., Shen, Y., Li, C., Adreit, H., Milazzo, J., Ravigne, V., Bazin, E., NOTTÉGHEM, J. L. and Fournier, E. (2012). Sex at the origin: an Asian population of the rice blast fungus *Magnaporthe oryzae* reproduces sexually. *Molecular Ecology* **21**, 1330–1344.
- Sesma, A., and Osbourn, A. E. (2004). The rice leaf blast pathogen undergoes developmental processes typical of root-infecting fungi. *Nature* **431**, 582–586.
- Shapter, F. M., Henry, R. and Lee, L. (2008). Endosperm and starch granule morphology in wild cereal relatives. *Plant Genetic Resources: Characterization and Utilization* **6**, 85–97.
- Sharma, S. D. (2010). Rice: origin, antiquity and history, CRC Press.
- Shiratsuchi, H., and Ohdaira, Y. (2014). Morphology and distribution of deformed panicles in downy mildew diseased rice. *Japanese Journal of Crop Science* **83**, 165–172.
- Skamnioti, P., and Gurr, S. J. (2009). Against the grain: safeguarding rice from rice blast disease. *Trends in Biotechnology* **27**, 141–150.
- Slaton, N. A., DeLong, R. E., Norman, R. J., Cartwright, R. D. and Wilson, C. E. (2007). Cultivar and seeding date effects on kernel smut of rice. *Agronomy Journal* **99**, 521–529.
- Sobrizal, S. and Anggiani, S. (2007). Rice blast disease in Indonesia. *JIRCAS (Japan International Research Center for Agricultural Sciences, Tsukuba, Japan) Working Report No* **53**, 71–79.
- Sotowa, M., Ootsuka, K., Kobayashi, Y., Hao, Y., Tanaka, K., Ichitani, K., Flowers, J. M., Purugganan, M. D., Nakamura, I. and Sato, Y.-I. (2013). Molecular relationships between Australian annual wild rice, *Oryza meridionalis*, and two related perennial forms. *Rice* **6**, 26.
- Struck, C. (2006). Infection strategies of plant parasitic fungi. *In* "The Epidemiology of Plant Diseases" (B. M. Cooke, D. G. Jones and B. Kaye, eds.), Springer Netherlands. 117–137.
- Subramanian, C. and Vittal, B. (1974). Hyphomycetes on litter from India—1. *In* "Proceedings of the Indian Academy of Sciences-Section B", Vol. 80, pp. 216–221. Springer.
- Sun, G., Cai, R., Du, X., Tao, R., and Sun, S. (1999). The directional selection and stabilizing selection from the interaction between rice variety and blast fungus *Magnaporthe* grisea. Acta Phytopathologica Sinica **29**, 45–49.

- Sundaramoorthi, J., Babu, C. and Ram, S. G. (2009). Molecular diversity in the primary and secondary gene pools of genus *Oryza*. *Plant Systematics and Evolution* **279**, 115–123.
- Tagle, A. G., Chuma, I. and Tosa, Y. (2015). Rmg7, a new gene for resistance to *Triticum* isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* identified in tetraploid wheat. *Phytopathology* **105**, 495–499.
- Taheri, P. and Tarighi, S. (2011). Cytomolecular aspects of rice sheath blight caused by *Rhizoctonia solani. European Journal of Plant Pathology* **129**, 511–528.
- Talbot, N. J. (2003). On the trail of a cereal killer: Exploring the biology of *Magnaporthe* grisea. Annual Review of Microbiology **57**, 177–202.
- TeBeest, D., Guerber, C. and Ditmore, M. (2007). Rice blast. *Journal of Plant Disease* **10**, 109–113.
- Tharreau, D., Fudal, I., Andriantsimialona, D., Santoso, Utami, D., Fournier, E., Lebrun, M.-H. and Nottéghem, J.-L. (2009). World population structure and migration of the rice blast fungus, *Magnaporthe oryzae*. *In* "Advances in Genetics, Genomics and Control of Rice Blast Disease" (G.-L. Wang and B. Valent, eds.), Springer Netherlands. pp. 209–215.
- Thomas, K. (1940). Detailed administration Report of the Government Mycologist, Madras, for the year 1939–40. *Detailed administration Report of the Government Mycologist, Madras, for the year 1939-40.*
- Thongkantha, S., Jeewon, R., Vijaykrishna, D., Lumyong, S., McKenzie, E. H. C. and Hyde, K. D. (2009). Molecular phylogeny of *Magnaporthaceae* (*Sordariomycetes*) with a new species *Ophioceras chiangdaoense* from *Dracaena loureiroi* in Thailand. *Fungal Diversity* **34**, 157–173.
- Tonello, P. (1980). Rice-a new crop at Mareeba. *Queensland Agricultural Journal* **106**, 241–247.
- Urashima, A. S., Igarashi, S. and Kato, H. (1993). Host range, mating-type and fertility of Pyriculaira grisea from wheat in Brazil. *Plant Disease* **77**, 1211–1216.
- Urashima, A. S., and Kato, H. (1998). Pathogenic relationship between isolates of *Pyricularia* grisea of wheat and other hosts at different host developmental stages. *Fitopatologia* Brasileira 23, 30–35.
- Valent, B. and Chumley, F. G. (1991). Molecular genetic analysis of the rice blast fungus, *Magnaporthe grisea. Annual review of phytopathology* **29**, 443–467.

- Vánky, K., and Shivas, R. G. (2008). "Fungi of Australia: the smut fungi. (ABRS: Canberra; CSIRO Publishing: Melbourne)."
- Variar, M. (2007). Pathogenic variation in *Magnaporthe grisea* and breeding for blast resistance in India. *Japan International Research Center for Agricultural Sciences Working Report No* **53**, 87–95.
- Vaughan, D. A. (1994). "Wild relatives of rice: genetic resources handbook," International Rice Research Institute, Los Banos, Philippines.
- Walker J. (1972) Type studies on *Gaeumannomyces graminis* and related fungi. *Transactions of the British Mycological Society* **58**, 427–457.
- Waters, D. L. E., Nock, C. J., Ishikawa, R., Rice, N., and Henry, R. J. (2012). Chloroplast genome sequence confirms distinctness of Australian and Asian wild rice. *Ecology and Evolution* **2**, 211–217.
- Wilson, A. (2009). Flora of Australia, Vol. 44A, *Poaceae* 2. CSIRO Publishing, Australian Biological Resources Study, Canberra.
- Wingfield, M. J., De Beer, Z. W., Slippers, B., Wingfield, B. D., Groenewald, J. Z., Lombard,
 L. and Crous, P. W. (2012). One fungus, one name promotes progressive plant
 pathology. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 13, 604–613.
- Wong, P. T. W., Khemmuk, W., and Shivas, R. G. (2015). *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi* **35**, 322–323.
- Xue, M., Yang, J., Li, Z., Hu, S., Yao, N., Dean, R. A., Zhao, W., Shen, M., Zhang, H., Li, C., Liu, L., Cao, L., Xu, X., Xing, Y., Hsiang, T., Zhang, Z., Xu, J.-R. and Peng, Y.-L. (2012). Comparative analysis of the genomes of two field isolates of the rice blast fungus *Magnaporthe oryzae*. *PLoS Genet* 8, e1002869.
- Yang, Q., Lin, F., Feng, S., Wang, L. and Pan, Q. (2009). Recent progress on molecular mapping and cloning of blast resistance genes in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Scientia*
- You, M. P., Lanoiselet, V., Wang, C. P., Shivas, R. G., Li, Y. P. and Barbetti, M. J. (2012). First report of rice blast (*Magnaporthe oryzae*) on rice (*Oryza sativa*) in Western Australia. *Plant Disease* **96**, 1228.
- Yu, J., Hu, S., Wang, J., Wong, G. K.-S., Li, S., Liu, B., Deng, Y., Dai, L., Zhou, Y. and Zhang, X. (2002). A draft sequence of the rice genome (*Oryza sativa* L. ssp. *indica*). *Science* **296**, 79–92.

- Zeigler, R., Cuoc, L., Scott, R., Bernardo, M., Chen, D., Valent, B. and Nelson, R. (1995). The relationship between lineage and virulence in *Pyricularia grisea* in the Philippines. *Phytopathology* **85**, 443–451.
- Zeigler, R. and Robert, S. Z. (1998). Recombination in *Magnaporthe grisea*. *Annual review of phytopathology* **36**, 249.
- Zhang, N., Castlebury, L. A., Miller, A. N., Huhndorf, S. M., Schoch, C. L., Seifert, K. A., Rossman, A. Y., Rogers, J. D., Kohlmeyer, J., Volkmann-Kohlmeyer, B. and Sung, G.-H. (2006). An overview of the systematics of the *Sordariomycetes* based on a fourgene phylogeny. *Mycologia* **98**, 1076–1087.
- Zhang, N., Luo, J., Rossman, A., Aoki, T., Chuma, I., Crous, P. W., Dean, R., de Vries, R. P., Donofrio, N., and Hyde, K. D. (2016). Generic names in *Magnaporthales*. *IMA Fungus* 7, 155–159.
- Zhu, Y., Chen, H., Fan, J., Wang, Y., Li, Y., Chen, J., Fan, J., Yang, S., Hu, L., Leung, H., Mew, T. W., Teng, P. S., Wang, Z. and Mundt, C. C. (2000). Genetic diversity and disease control in rice. *Nature* 406, 718–722.

Chapter 2 Identification and classification of *Pyricularia* spp. (*Magnaporthales*, *Sordariomycetes*) and allied species in Australia

Wanporn Khemmuk^{1,2}, Andrew D.W. Geering^{1,2}, Robert Henry¹ and Roger G. Shivas^{2,3}

¹Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland, Ecosciences Precinct, GPO Box 267, Brisbane 4001, Australia

²Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, LPO Box 5012, Bruce 2617, Australia

³Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry, Ecosciences Precinct, Dutton Park 4102, Australia

To be submitted to Australasian Plant Pathology

Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2016). *Pyriculariaceae* (*Sordariomycetes*, *Ascomycota*) in Australia.

(manuscript in preparation)

Abstract

Phylogenetic analysis of DNA sequence data from eight loci including internal transcribed spacer (ITS) and large subunit (LSU) of rDNA, actin (ACT), beta-tubulin (BT), calmodulin (CAL), the largest subunit of RNA polymerase II (RPBI), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEFI) and DNA replication licensing factor (MCM7), was used to classify and identify 24 Australian isolates of Pyricularia-like fungi from eleven host plants. Three species, Pyricularia angulata, Pyricularia pennisetigena and Pyricularia oryzae were identified amongst the isolates. Another isolate, previously identified as Pyricularia rabaulensis was shown to belong to Barretomyces. Furthermore, a teleomorphic state was found for Pyricularia rabaulensis and an amended description is provided for the proposed new combination Barretomyces rabaulensis.

2.1 Introduction

The genus *Pyricularia* is classified in the family *Pyriculariaceae*, order *Magnaporthales*, subclass *Diaportheomycetidae*, class *Sordariomycetes*, subphylum *Pezizomycotina*, phylum *Ascomycota* (Klaubauf et al., 2014; Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015). The *Pyriculariaceae* currently contains about 70 species distributed in the following nine genera, namely, *Bambusicularia*, *Barretomyces*, *Deightoniella*, *Macgarvieomyces*, *Neopyricularia*, *Proxipyricularia*, *Pseudopyricularia*, *Pyricularia* and *Xenopyricularia* (Klaubauf et al., 2014).

The most widely studied species in the *Magnaporthales* is *Pyricularia oryzae* (synonym *Magnaporthe oryzae*), which was ranked first in a list of the top 10 fungal plant pathogens in the world based on scientific and economic importance (Dean et al., 2012). *Pyricularia oryzae* causes blast disease on a range of plants, mostly on species in the monocotyledonous families *Poaceae*, *Cannaceae*, *Commelinaceae*, *Cyperaceae*, *Musaceae*, and *Zingiberaceae* (Park and Shin, 2009). *Pyricularia oryzae* is best known as the cause of rice blast disease, causing yield losses in cultivated rice (*Oryza sativa*) of up to 100 % under favourable conditions (Divya et al., 2014). *Pyricularia oryzae* can infect leaves, stems and inflorescences as well as roots under laboratory conditions (Sesma and Osbourn, 2004). Not all species of *Pyricularia* are plant pathogens, as some species are saprobic on leaf litter (McKenzie et al., 2010). Species of *Pyricularia* are characterized by having 3-celled conidia that are obpyriform or obclavate, hyaline and have a protuberant hilum (Cavara, 1891). The classification of

species of *Pyricularia* has often been based on host genera. Some examples are, (i) *Pyricularia oryzae* named because it was a pathogen of *Oryza sativa* (Cavara, 1891); (ii) *Pyricularia zingiberi* on *Zingiber officinale* (Kotani and Kurata, 1992); (iii) *Pyricularia zizaniaecola* on *Zizania* sp. (Hashioka, 1973); and (iv) *Pyricularia commelinicola* on *Commelina communis* (Park and Shin, 2009). Klaubauf et al. (2014) studied the phylogenetic relationships of *Pyriculariaceae* and found that the host genus was not useful as a taxonomic criterion because many species on *Pyriculariaceae* had broad host ranges across different host genera.

Pyricularia oryzae was first reported in Australia near Darwin in the Northern Territory, where the fungus was isolated from three domesticated rice cultivars, namely, Caloro, Kentjana and Radin-China, (Stahl, 1955 as Piricularia oryzae). Moreover, Pyricularia oryzae was also reported on Panicum sp. (barnyard millet), Digitaria adsendens and Echinochloa esculenta (Japanese millet) but not on native rices (Stahl, 1955). A decade later, Heaton (1964) surveyed two rice fields at Humpty Doo and Tortilla Flats, in the Northern Territory and found rice blast disease caused by Pyricularia oryzae of four rice cultivars Kentjana, Gendjah Beton, A36-3 and Sirena. The isolate represented Race 18 (United States series) of Pyricularia oryzae, which was equivalent to Japanese Race N5 (Heaton, 1964). Recently, Pyricularia oryzae was recorded in Western Australia for the first time, where it was found on Oryza sativa cv. Quest with symptoms of rice blast disease (You et al., 2012).

Two other species of *Pyricularia* have been recorded in Australia. Firstly, *Pyricularia grisea* was isolated from blast-like lesions on *Cenchrus ciliaris* (buffel grass) in central Queensland, identified by morphological methods and its pathogenicity confirmed by host inoculation tests (Perrott and Chakraborty, 1999). Secondly, *Pyricularia angulata* was identified by morphological and molecular methods from *Musa acuminata* cv. Dwarf Cavendish in northern Queensland, where it was associated with leaf blast disease on banana (Male et al., 2011). *Pyricularia angulate*, while morphologically similar to *Pyricularia grisea*, is only pathogenic on banana plants (Kim et al., 1987).

In this study, the species identification of *Pyricularia*-like species from Australian plant species has been examined using a combined morphological and molecular approach. We analysed eight gene regions from genomic DNA, together with morphological characters, of twenty four specimens of *Pyricularia*-like species from around Australia.

2.2 Materials and methods

2.2.1 Culture preparation

There were 146 herbarium specimens of *Pyricularia* accessioned in the Plant Pathology Herbarium (BRIP), Department of Agriculture and Forestry, Queensland (Appendix 8). These accessions represented six species, *Pyricularia angulata, Pyricularia caricis, Pyricularia grisea, Pyricularia penniseti, Pyricularia rabaulensis* and *Pyricularia oryzae*, all from host species in several different monocotyledonous families. Of these specimens, 24 had associated living cultures available for study (Table 2.1). These *Pyricularia* isolates were collected from 11 different host plant species and cultures were stored at -20 °C under 15 % glycerol.

Subcultures were plated onto potato dextrose agar (PDA, 39 g Potato Dextrose Agar Difco./L) and incubated at 25 °C for 7–14 d. Hyphal tips were transferred to plates of ½ strength PDA (19.5g Becton Dickenson Potato Dextrose Powder/L, 3.75 Amresco Agar/L, 200 ppm streptomycin sulphate Sigma) or wheat straw agar (WSA) for inducing sporulation then incubated at 25 °C for 14 d prior to examination. Conidia were mounted on glass slide with 100 % lactic acid and gently heated before examination. Length and width of the conidia were measured with the mean and standard deviations (SD) calculated from at least 20 conidia per isolate.

2.2.2 DNA extraction, amplification and sequencing

Mycelium was scraped off from PDA plates and placed in a 2 ml snap-lock tube containing 300 μ l cell lysis solution (10 mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0, 25 mM EDTA, 0.5 % SDS), 5 μ l of proteinase K (20 mg/ml) and 0.5 mm diameter glass beads (BioSpec Product Inc.), then incubated at 65 °C for 1 h. The tissue was shaken at 20,000 rpm for 3 min using a TissueLyser (QIAGEN), centrifuged at 1000 g for 5 min, then the supernatant transferred into a new tube that contained 100 μ l of 5 M ammonium acetate and incubated at 4 °C for 10 min. DNA was precipitated with isopropanol and centrifuged for 10 min at 1000 g before discarding the supernatant. The DNA pellet was treated with 70 % ethanol centrifuged at 1000 g for 5 min and the solution discarded before air-drying for 20 min and resuspended in 50 μ l of DNAse-free water and stored at -20 °C.

Table 2.1 GenBank accession number used in this study

				GenBank Accession no.							
Species	Voucher	Host	Country	ITS	LSU	RPB1	ACT	CAL	BT	TEF1	MCM7
Bambusicularia brunnea	CBS 133599 (ex-type)	Sasa sp.	Japan	KM484830	KM484948	KM485043	AB274449	AB274482	-	-	_
Barretomyces calatheae Barretomyces	CBMAI 1060 (ex-type)	Calathea longifolia Alpinia	Brazil	GU294490	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
rabaulensis	BRIP 22632 b	Aipinia caerulea Alpinia	Australia	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX
	BRIP 23325 a	caerulea Alpinia	Australia	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx
	BRIP 23858 a	caerulea Alpinia	Australia	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx
	BRIP 23904 a	caerulea Alpinia	Australia	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx
	BRIP 23906 a	caerulea Alpinia	Australia	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX
	BRIP 23928 a	caerulea	Australia	XXXX	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX	XXXX	xxxx	XXXX
Deightoniella roumeguerei Macgarvieomyces	CBS 128780 (ex-type) CBS 461.65	Phragmites australis	Netherlands	JF951153	JF951176	KM485047	KM485163	KM485232			
borealis	(ex-type)	Juncus effusus	Scotland	KM484854	DQ341511	KM485070	KM485170	KM485239	-	-	-
Nakataea oryzae	ATCC 44754	Oryza sativa	Japan	JF414838	JF414887	JF710441	-	-	-	JF710406	JF710382
Neopyricularia commelinicola	CBS 128308 (ex-type)	Commelina communis	South Korea	FJ850122	KM484985	KM485087	KM485175	-	-	-	-
Proxipyricularia zingiberis Pseudohalonectria	CBS 132355	Zingiber mioga	Japan	AB274433	KM484987	KM485090	KM485176	AB274481	-	-	-
lignicola	YMF1.01288	rotten wood	China	JX134679	JX134691	JX134733	-	-	-	JX134705	JX134719

Pseudopyricularia cyperi Pseudopyricularia	CBS 133595 (ex-type)	Cyperus iria Typha	Japan	KM484872	KM484990	AB818013	AB274453	AB274485	-	-	-
higginsii	CBS 121934	orientalis,	New Zealand	KM484875	KM484991	KM485095	KM485180	KM485250	-	-	-
Pseudopyricularia	CBS 133597	Kyllinga									
kyllingae Pyricularia	(ex-type)	brevifolia	Japan	KM484876	KM484992	KM485096	AB274451	AB274484	-	-	-
angulata	BRIP 53746 a	Musa sp.	Australia	XXXX							
Pyricularia	BRIP 53869 a GR0002 (ex-	Musa sp. Ctenanthe	Australia	XXXX							
ctenantheicola	type)	oppenheimiana	Greece	KM484879	-	KM485099	KM485183	KM485253	-	-	-
Pyricularia grisea	M82	Digitaria sp.	USA	JX134670	JX134682	JX134724	-	-	-	JX134696	JX134710
	M83	Digitaria sp.	USA	JX134671	JX134683	JX134725	-	-	-	JX134697	JX134711
Pyricularia oryzae	70-15		USA	Genome ^a							
	BRIP 5636	Oryza sativa Pennisetum	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 14879	clandestinum Pennisetum	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 15666 a	clandestinum Oryza	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 15748 a	rufipogon Brachiaria	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 15815 a	mutica	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 15828 a	Melinis repens Pennisetum	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 15855 a	clandestinum Hordeum	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 39772 a	vulgare Phalaris	Australia	XXXX							
	BRIP 53870 a	canariensis	Australia	xxxx							
	BRIP 55372 a	Oryza sativa	Australia	xxxx							
	BRIP 55376 a	Oryza sativa	Australia	xxxx							
	BRIP 58447 a	Oryza sativa	Australia	xxxx							

	BRIP 59311a	Setaria sp.	Australia	xxxx	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx
	BRIP 61930	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Australia	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx
	BRIP 62336a	Setaria italica	Australia	xxxx	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX
Pyricularia penniseticola Pyricularia	ML0031 (extype) ML0036 (ex-	Pennisetum typhoides	Mali	KM484929	-	KM485148	KM485220	-	-	-	-
pennisetigena	type)	Pennisetum sp. Cenchrus	Mali	KM484935	-	KM485153	KM485225	KM485294	-	-	-
Pyricularia	BRIP 25865 a	ciliaris Zingiber	Australia	XXXX	XXXX	XXXX	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx	xxxx
zingibericola	RN0001	officinale	R union	KM484941	KM485037	KM485157	KM485229	KM485297	-	-	-
Xenopyricularia											
zizaniicola	CBS 133593	Zizania latifolia	Japan	KM484947	-	KM485161	KM485230	AB274479	-	-	-

ATCC: American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, Virginia, USA; BRIP: Plant pathology herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry, Queensland, Australia; CBMAI: the Coleção Brasileira de Microrganismos para Ambiente e Indústria, Brazil; CBS: Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures, Utrecht, the Netherlands; YMF: Yunnan Microbiological Fermentation Culture Collection Center, China; Genome^a: Broad Institute, USA.

Polymerase chain reaction amplifications (PCR) of eight loci including the internal transcribed spacer (ITS) and large subunit (LSU) of rDNA and six protein coding genes; actin (*ACT*), beta-tubulin (*BT*), calmodulin (*CAL*), the largest subunit of RNA polymerase II (*RPB1*), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (*TEF1*) and DNA replication licensing factor (*MCM7*) were conducted in 20 μ l reactions with 10 μ l of high fidelity Phusion® DNA Polymerase (New England Biolabs), forward primer (10 μ M) 1 μ l, reverse primer (10 μ M) 1 μ l and distill water 7 μ l, using the manufacturer-specified cycling and reaction conditions. PCR products were sent to Macrogen Ltd., South Korea, for sequencing. Primers used in this study are shown in Table 2.2.

Table 2.2 PCR amplification and sequencing primers used in this study

		Annealing		
Locus	Primers	Temp	Sequence (5'-3')	References
		(°C)		
ITS	ITS1	62	TCCGTAGGTGAACCTGCGG	(White et al., 1990)
	ITS4		TCCTCCGCTTATTGATATGC	
LSU	LROR	55	ACCCGCTGAACTTAAGC	(Rehner and Samuels,
	LR5		TCCTGAGGGAAACTTCG	1995)
Actin	Act-512F	62	ATGTGCAAGGCCGGTTTCGC	(Carbone and Kohn,
	Act-783R		TACGAGTCCTTCTGGCCCAT	1999)
TUB	Bt1a	60	TTCCCCCGTCTCCACTTCTTCATG	(Glass and
	Bt1b		GACGAGATCGTTCATGTTGAACTC	Donaldson, 1995)
CAL	CAL-228F	64	GAGTTCAAGGAGGCCTTCTCCC	(Carbone and Kohn,
	CAL-737R		CATCTTTCTGGCCATCATGG	1999)
RPB1	RPB1-Ac	59	GARTGYCCDGGDCAYTTYGG	(Matheny et al.,
	RPB1-Cr		CCNGCDATNTCRTTRTCCATRTA	2002; Castlebury et
				al., 2004)
TEF1	EF1-983F	65	GCYCCYGGHCAYCGTGAYTT	(Zhang et al., 2011)
	EF1-2218R		ATGACACCRACRGCRACRGTYTGYAT	
MCM7	MCM7-709	60	ACIMGIGTITCVGAYGTHAARCC	(Schmitt et al., 2009)
	MCM7-1348		GAYTTDGCIACICCIGGRTCWCCCAT	

2.2.3 Phylogenetic analysis

Sequencher ver. 5.1 (Gene Codes Crop., Ann Arbor, Michigan) was used to make contigs. The ITS, LSU, actin, beta-tubulin, calmodulin, *RPB1*, *TEF1* and *MCM7* were aligned separately in MAFFT 6.611 (http://www.ebi.ac.uk/Tools/msa/mafft/) (Katoh and Toh, 2008) and viewed using the MEGA6 software package (Kumar et al., 2008). The sequences from each locus were concatenated in a supermatrix and analysed as patitioned datasets with maximum likelihood (ML) and Bayesian inferences (BI) as phylogenetic criteria. The maximum likelihood was conducted with RAxML ver. 7.2.6 (Stamatakis, 2006) using GTRGAMMA as the model of evolution. The RAxML analyses were run with a rapid Bootstrap analysis (command -f a) using a random starting tree and 1 000 maximum likelihood bootstrap replicates. A Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) search in a Bayesian analysis was conducted with MrBayes ver. 3.1.2 (Ronquist et al., 2012). Four runs, each consisting of four chains, were implemented for 10 million generations. The cold chain was heated at a temperature of 0.25. Substitution model parameters were sampled every 1000 generations and trees were saved every 5000 generations then visualized in FigTree (Morariu et al., 2008). The ML and Bayesian analyses were run four times to test accuracy.

2.3 Results

2.3.1 Phylogenetic relationships obtained with nuclear rDNA

Most of the 24 isolates examined were morphologically characteristic of *Pyricularia*, having 3-celled, obpyriform or obclavate, hyaline conidia, each with a protuberant hilum. However, isolates from *Alpinia caerulea* had cylindrical to obclavate, pale brown to sybhyaline conidia with a tapered apical cell that was clearly distinct from *Pyricularia*. The concatenated sequence matrix had 4,877 nucleotide characters including 304 nucleotide characters in the ITS, 773 in the LSU, 750 in the *RPB1*, 387 in the *ACT*, 657 in the *BT*, 629 in the *CAL*, 813 in the *TEF1* and 564 in the *MCM7*. The phylogenetic trees recovered from ML and BI analyses were congruent (Fig. 2.1). *Pyricularia* species formed a monophyletic clade (100 % bootstrap/1.0 posterior probability) that contained three species, *Pyricularia angulata*, *Pyricularia oryzae* and *Pyricularia pennisetigena*.

Pyricularia oryzae was found on eight host species, namely, Oryza sativa, Oryza rufipogon, Hordeum vulgare, Brachiaria mutica, Pennisetum clandestinum, Phalaris canariensis,

Setaria italica and Melinis repens. The records on Hordeum, Brachiaria, Pennisetum, Phalaris, Setaria and Melinis confirm host genera for Pyricularia oryzae in Australia. The two species, Pyricularia pennisetigena and Pyricularia angulata, were phylogenetically distinct from Pyricularia oryzae and each was restricted to a single host species, Cenchrus ciliaris and Musa acuminata, respectively (Fig. 2.1). The phylogenetic analysis also showed that Pyricularia rabaulensis was sister to Barretomyces calatheae, which is the type species of Barretomyces (Pyriculariaceae, Magnaporthales). This necessitates the transfer of Pyricularia rabaulensis to Barretomyces. Further, a teleomorphic state was found for Pyricularia rabaulensis and an amended description of this fungal species follows.

2.3.2 Taxonomy

Barretomyces rabaulensis (Matsushima) Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, comb. nov. et. ememd. nov.

MycoBank MB*****

Basionym. Pyricularia rabaulensis Matsushima, Bull. Nat. Sci. Mus. Tokyo, 14 (3): 473. 1971.

Classification — Pyriculariaceae, Magnaporthales, Diaportheomycetidae

On sterilised leaf pieces of *Alpinia caerulea* on Sach's agar, cross between BRIP 22632b and BRIP 23325a after 35 d with near ultraviolet light. *Ascomata* perithecial, single, scattered, immersed, globose to subglobose, 125–200 µm diam, without necks, dark brown. *Asci* unitunicate, 8-spored, cylindrical to fusiform, 70–110 x 8–15 µm, deliquescent, spores biseriate in ascus. *Ascospores* 2- or 3-sepate, fusiform, 20–25 x 5–7 µm, slightly curved, hyaline, smooth.

Description of anamorphic state and illustrations: (Kobayasi, 1971)

Material examined: Australia, Queensland, on blighted leaves of Alpinia caerulea, Maiala National Park, 26 Feb. 1995, J.M. Stanton, BRIP 22632b (IMI 367259); The Knoll National Park, Mount Tamborine, on blighted leaves of Alpinia caerulea, 26 Apr. 1996, J.L. Alcorn, BRIP 23325a (proposed neotype to be designated elsewhere when published in accordance with the Act 9.7 of the International Code of Nomenclature for algae, fungi and plants (Melbourne Code)); on leaves, 18 Jul. 1996, J.L. Alcorn, BRIP 23520;

Indooroopilly, 26 Jul. 1996, *J.L. Alcorn*, BRIP 23904, BRIP 23906a; Indooroopilly, 22 Aug. 1996, *J.L. Alcorn*, BRIP 23928; Indooroopilly, 26 Aug. 1996, *J.L. Alcorn*, BRIP 23939; Brisbane, 23 Sep. 1996, *J.L. Alcorn*, BRIP 23988; Brisbane, 23 Sep. 1996, *J.L. Alcorn*, BRIP 23989; Indooroopilly, 26 Aug. 1996, *J.L. Alcorn*, BRIP 23940. On *Alpinia arctiflora*: Mount Lewis, near Julatten, on leaves, 9 Nov. 1997, *C.A. Pearce*, BRIP 24847; New South Wales, on leaves of *Alpinia caerulea*: Levers Plateau, 1996, *J.M. Stanton*, BRIP 23858.

Hosts: Alpinia caerulea and Alpinia arctiflora

Notes — The holotype (MFC-2903) of *Pyricularia rabaulensis* was held in Dr. Takashi Matsushima's private collection (Matsushima Fungal Collection (MFC), Kobe, Japan), which was destroyed in the 1995 Kobe earthquake as stated in a letter to Dr John Alcorn signed by Matsushima on 26 Nov. 2001. The letter further indicates that Matsushima had examined a slide preparation of BRIP 23325a and considered it represented *Pyricularia rabaulensis*. The conidial and conidiophore morphology of the type description (Matsushima, 1971) matches that seen in BRIP 23325a. Consequently BRIP 23325a has been designated here as the neotype of *Pyricularia rabaulensis*. Differences between the destroyed holotype and the neotype are that the former was collected on *Musa paradisiaca* (*Musaceae*) in Papua New Guinea and the later occurred on *Alpinia caerulea* (*Zingiberaceae*), which is endemic to subtropical and tropical regions of eastern Australia. The phylogenetic analysis indicated that *Pyricularia rabaulensis* was sister to *Barretomyce calatheae*, which is the type species of *Barretomyces*, and occurs on *Calathea longifolia* (*Marantaceae*) in Brazil (Klaubauf et al., 2014). A teleomorphic state for *Barretomyces* is described here for the first time.

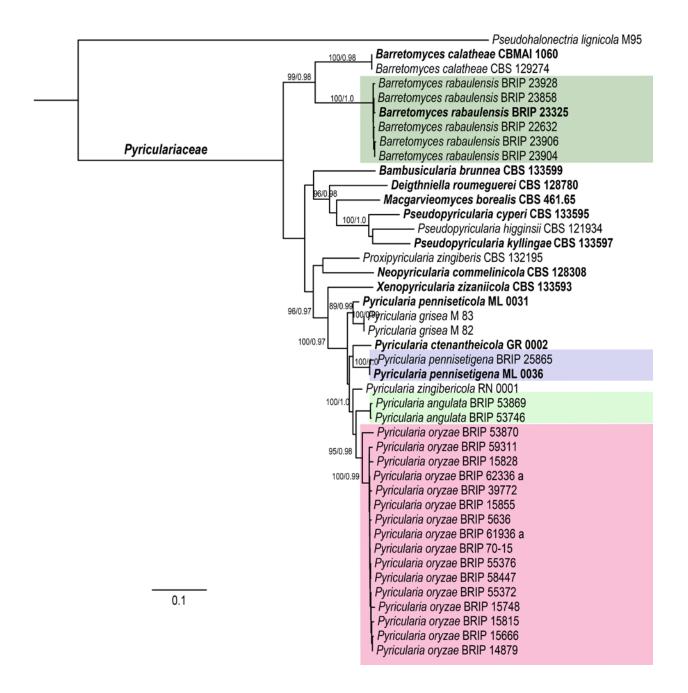


Figure 2.1 Phylogenetic relationships of *Pyriculariaceae*, inferred using DNA sequence dataset of ITS, LSU, *RPB1*, *ACT*, *BT*, *CAL*, *TEF1* and *MCM7*. The analysis was done using the maximum likelihood (ML) method, as implemented in RaxML 7.2.6. Bootstrap values (>70%) from 1000 replicates in an ML search, and posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference are shown on nodes respectively. Ex-type cultures are written in **bold** and *Pseudohalonectria lignicola* was included as an outgroup.

2.4 Discussion

The phylogenetic analysis showed that *Pyricularia* spp. formed a monophyletic clade with strong bootstrap support that was distinct from other genera in the *Pyriculariaceae* as recently described by Klaubauf et al. (2014). *Pyricularia oryzae* is the best known and most widespread species affecting family *Poaceae* (Park and Shin, 2009). *Pyricularia oryzae* has been known in Australia for over 60 years on *Oryza sativa*, *Panicum* sp., *Digitaria adsendens* and *Echinochloa esculenta* (Stahl, 1955). *Pyricularia oryzae* is reported here to comfirm that *Hordeum vulgare*, *Brachiaria mutica*, *Melinis repens*, *Pennisetum clandestinum*, *Phalaris canariensis* and *Setaria italica* can be infected by this pathogen.

Most of the known blast pathogens of cultivated grasses belong to *Pyricularia oryzae*, which is a species complex (Castroagudin et al., 2016) that also includes several pathotypes defined by their restricted ranges of host species (Tosa and Chuma, 2014). The specificity between plant genera and the fungal pathotype is under the control of gene-for-gene interactions (Murakami et al., 2000; Takabayashi et al., 2002; Tosa et al., 2006; Tosa and Chuma, 2011).

Pyricularia graminis-tritici and Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Triticum have particular importance as they demonstrate the potential threat by posed to cultivated cereals other than rice, by the Pyricularia oryzae species complex (Castroagudin et al., 2016). The Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Triticum was discovered as a new pathogen on wheat in Brazil in the 1980s, which then spread to other countries in South America and was also later found on Hordeum vulgare (Anjos and Charchar, 2000; Urashima et al., 2004). The first occurrence of wheat blast fungus outside of South America was in Kentucky, USA (Pratt, 2012). However isolates of the wheat blast fungus in the USA were genetically different from the wheat blast isolates in South America. The USA isolates were more similar to the Lolium (annual ryegrass) pathotype, which is a common pasture crop in North America. This is important evidence that shows the potential of Pyricularia oryzae to jump hosts (Pratt, 2012). Taxonomic resolution of the Pyricularia oryzae species complex, especially the wheat infecting pathotypes and species, will undoubtedly be a focus of global research in coming years.

Two other species of *Pyricularia* were found in this study. *Pyricularia angulata* is a leaf spot pathogen on banana that has been reported from Australia (Male et al., 2011) and Korea (Kim et al., 1987). *Pyricularia angulata* is similar in morphology to *Pyricularia grisea* but is pathogenic only on banana (Kim et al., 1987). A fungus causing pitting disease on banana,

was found in Queensland, Australia and identified as *Pyricularia grisea* based on morphological characters (Hoette, 1936). More recently, molecular research has demonstrated the differences between *Pyricularia angulata* and *Pyricularia grisea* and 39 other *Pyricularia species* and allied genera (Bussaban et al., 2005). This indicates that the original identification of *Pyricularia grisea* in Australia (Hoette, 1936) was most likely *Pyricularia angulata*.

Pyricularia pennisetigena is reported on Cenchrus ciliaris for the first time in Australia. This species has been reported on different hosts such as Cenchrus echinatus and Echinochloa colonum in Brazil, Cenchrus ciliaris in Japan, Pennisetum sp. in Mali, Pennisetum glaucum in USA (Klaubauf et al., 2014). Pyricularia pennisetigena is morphologically similar to typical Pyricularia with 3-celled conidia and obpyriform but differ from others by pathogenicity test (Kato et al., 2000). Multigene analysis indicated that Pyricularia pennisetigena is a distinct species in the Pyricularia clade with strong bootstrap support (Klaubauf et al., 2014).

The leaf spot pathogen on *Alpinia caerulea* that was originally described as *Pyricularia rabaulensis* will be formally transferred to *Barretomyces rabaulensis* based on phylogenetic analysis. *Barretomyces rabaulensis* differed morphologically from other *Pyricularia* species by having tapered apices conidia. *Barretomyces calathea* was original described as *Pyriculariopsis calatheae* based on its versicoloured conidia and schizolytic secession (Soares et al., 2011). Recent molecular analysis showed that the genus *Pyriculariopsis* is placed in *Magnaporthaceae* while *Barretomyces* is grouped in *Pyriculariceae* (Klaubauf et al., 2014).

This study used multigene phylogenetic analysis to show that three species of *Pyricularia* occur in Australia on nine different host species. Typical morphology has been shown to be a primary character to distinguish the genus *Pyricularia*. *Pyricularia* is a diverse genus and more novel species are likely to occur in nature.

2.5 References

- Anjos, J. and Charchar, M. d. A. (2000). Natural infection of barley by *Pyricularia grisea* in Brazil. *Fitopatologia Brasileira* **25**, 205–208.
- Bussaban, B., Lumyong, S., Lumyong, P., Seelanan, T., Park, D. C., McKenzie, E. H. C. and Hyde, K. D. (2005). Molecular and morphological characterization of *Pyricularia* and allied genera. *Mycologia* **97**, 1002–1011.
- Carbone, I. and Kohn, L. M. (1999). A method for designing primer sets for speciation studies in filamentous ascomycetes *Mycologia* **91**, 553–556.
- Castlebury, L. A., Rossman, A. Y., Sung, G.-H., Hyten, A. S. and Spatafora, J. W. (2004). Multigene phylogeny reveals new lineage for *Stachybotrys chartarum*, the indoor air fungus. *Mycological Research* **108**, 864–872.
- Castroagudín, V. L., Moreira, S. I., Pereira, D. A. S., Moreira, S. S., Brunner, P. C., Maciel, J. L. N., Crous, P. W., McDonald, B. A., Alves, E. and Ceresini, P. C. (2016). Wheat blast disease caused by *Pyricularia graminis-tritici* sp. nov. *bioRxiv preprint first posted online Apr. 30, 2016.* doi: http://dx.doi.org/10.1101/051151.
- Cavara, F. (1891). Fungi Longobardiae exsiccati sive mycetum specimina in *Longobardia* collecta, exsiccata et speciebus novis vel criticis, iconibus illustrata. *Pugillus I*, 18.
- Dean, R., Van Kan, J. A. L., Pretorius, Z. A., Hammond-Kosack, K. E., Di Pietro, A., Spanu,
 P. D., Rudd, J. J., Dickman, M., Kahmann, R., Ellis, J. and Foster, G. D. (2012). The
 Top 10 fungal pathogens in molecular plant pathology. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 13, 414–430.
- Divya, B., Robin, S., Rabindran, R., Manjunath, H., Valarmathi, P. and Joel, A. J. (2014). Resistance reaction of gene introgressed lines against rice blast (*Pyricularia oryzae*) disease. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **43**, 177–191.
- Glass, N. L. and Donaldson, G. C. (1995). Development of primer sets designed for use with the PCR to amplify conserved genes from filamentous ascomycetes. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **61**, 1323–1330.
- Hashioka, Y. (1973). Notes on *Pyricularia*. II. Four species and one variety parasitic to Cyperaceae, Gramineae and Commelinaceae. *Transactions of the Mycological Society of Japan* **14**, 256–265.
- Heaton, J. B. (1964). Rice blast disease (*Pyricularia oryzae* Cav) of the Northern Territory. The Australian Journal of Science 27, 81.

- Hoette, S. (1936). Pitting disease of bananas in Australia. *Proceeding of the Royal Society Victoria* **48**, 90–95.
- Kato, H., Yamamoto, M., Yamaguchi-Ozaki, T., Kadouchi, H., Iwamoto, Y., Nakayashiki, H., Tosa, Y., Mayama, S. and Mori, N. (2000). Pathogenicity, mating ability and DNA restriction fragment length polymorphisms of *Pyricularia* populations isolated from *Gramineae*, *Bambusideae* and *Zingiberaceae* plants. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* 66, 30–47.
- Katoh, K. and Toh, H. (2008). Recent developments in the MAFFT multiple sequence alignment program. *Briefings in Bioinformatics* **9**, 286–298.
- Kim, W. G., Kim, C. K. and Lee, E. J. (1987). Banana blast caused by *Pyricularia angulata* Hashioka. *Research in Plant Disease* **3**, 114–119.
- Klaubauf, S., Tharreau, D., Fournier, E., Groenewald, J. Z., Crous, P. W., de Vries, R. P. and Lebrun, M. H. (2014). Resolving the polyphyletic nature of *Pyricularia* (*Pyriculariaceae*). Studies in Mycology **79**, 85–120.
- Kobayasi, Y. (1971). Mycological reports from New Guinea and the Solomon Islands (1–11). Bulletin of the National Science Museum Tokyo 14, 473.
- Kotani, S. and Kurata, M. (1992). Black blotch of ginger rhizome by *Pyricularia zingiberi* Nishikado. *Annals of the Phytopathological Society of Japan* **57**, 469–472.
- Kumar, S., Nei, M., Dudley, J. and Tamura, K. (2008). MEGA: A biologist-centric software for evolutionary analysis of DNA and protein sequences. *Briefings in Bioinformatics* **9**, 299–306.
- Maharachchikumbura, S. N., Hyde, K., Jones, E. B. G., McKenzie, E. C., Huang, S.-K., Abdel-Wahab, M., Daranagama, D., Dayarathne, M., D'souza, M., Goonasekara, I., Hongsanan, S., Jayawardena, R., Kirk, P., Konta, S., Liu, J.-K., Liu, Z.-Y., Norphanphoun, C., Pang, K.-L., Perera, R., Senanayake, I., Shang, Q., Shenoy, B., Xiao, Y., Bahkali, A., Kang, J., Somrothipol, S., Suetrong, S., Wen, T. and Xu, J. (2015). Towards a natural classification and backbone tree for Sordariomycetes. *Fungal Diversity* 72, 199–301.
- Male, M., Tan, Y., Vawdrey, L. and Shivas, R. (2011). Elucidation of the taxonomy and pathological status of *Pyricularia* associated with banana blast in Australia. *Australasian Plant Disease Notes* **6**, 22–25.

- Matheny, P. B., Liu, Y. J., Ammirati, J. F. and Hall, B. D. (2002). Using RPB1 sequences to improve phylogenetic inference among mushrooms (*Inocybe*, *Agaricales*). *American Journal of Botany* **89**, 688–698.
- McKenzie, E., Park, D., Bellgard, S. and Johnston, P. (2010). A new species of *Pyricularia* (hyphomycetes) on *Cortaderia* (*Poaceae*) in New Zealand. *Mycosphere* 1, 223–228.
- Morariu, V. I., Srinivasan, B. V., Raykar, V. C., Duraiswami, R. and Davis, L. S. (2008).

 Automatic online tuning for fast Gaussian summation. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems (NIPS)*.
- Murakami, J., Tosa, Y., Kataoka, T., Tomita, R., Kawasaki, J., Chuma, I., Sesumi, Y., Kusaba, M., Nakayashiki, H. and Mayama, S. (2000). Analysis of host species specificity of *Magnaporthe grisea* toward wheat using a genetic cross between isolates from wheat and foxtail millet. *Phytopathology* **90**, 1060–1067.
- Park, M. J. and Shin, H. D. (2009). A new species of *Pyricularia* on *Commelina communis*. *Mycotaxon* **108**, 449–456.
- Perrott, R. F. and Chakraborty, S. (1999). *Pyricularia grisea* causes blight of buffel grass (*Cenchrus ciliaris*) in Queensland, Australia. *Tropical Grasslands*, 1–5.
- Pratt, K. (2012). UK researchers find important new disease. *UKAg News*, 24 April 2012. University of Kentucky, College of Agriculture, Food and Environment, Lexington, KY. http://news.ca.uky.edu/article/uk-researchers-find-important-new-disease.
- Rehner, S. A. and Samuels, G. J. (1995). Molecular systematics of the *Hypocreales*: a teleomorph gene phylogeny and the status of their anamorphs. *Canadian Journal of Botany* **73**, 816–823.
- Ronquist, F., Teslenko, M., van der Mark, P., Ayres, D. L., Darling, A., Höhna, S., Larget, B., Liu, L., Suchard, M. A. and Huelsenbeck, J. P. (2012). MrBayes 3.2: Efficient Bayesian Phylogenetic Inference and Model Choice Across a Large Model Space. *Systematic Biology* **61**, 539–542.
- Schmitt, I., Crespo, A., Divakar, P. K., Fankhauser, J. D., Herman-Sackett, E., Kalb, K., Nelsen, M. P., Nelson, N. A., Rivas-Plata, E., Shimp, A. D., Widhelm, T. and Lumbsch, H. T. (2009). New primers for promising single-copy genes in fungal phylogenetics and systematics. *Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi* 23, 35–40.
- Sesma, A. and Osbourn, A. E. (2004). The rice leaf blast pathogen undergoes developmental processes typical of root-infecting fungi. *Nature* **431**, 582–586.

- Soares, D., Rocha, F., Duarte, L. and Barreto, R. (2011). *Pyriculariopsis calatheae* sp. nov., a novel anamorphic hyphomycete from the Atlantic forest of Brazil causing leaf spots on *Calathea longifolia*. *Mycological Progress* **10**, 315–321.
- Stahl, W. (1955). Report of the Plant Disease Conference *Hawkesbury Agricultural College*, *NSW* **1**, 296–308.
- Stamatakis, A. (2006). RAxML-VI-HPC: maximum likelihood-based phylogenetic analyses with thousands of taxa and mixed models. *Bioinformatics* **22**, 2688–2690.
- Takabayashi, N., Takabayashi, N., Tosa, Y., Oh, H. S. and Mayama, S. (2002). A gene-for-gene relationship underlying the species-specific parasitism of *Avena/Triticum* isolates of *Magnaporthe grisea* on wheat cultivars. *Phytopathology* **92**, 1182.
- Tosa, Y. and Chuma, I. (2011). Genetic analyses of host species specificity of *Magnaporthe oryzae/grisea*. *In* "Genome-enabled Analysis of Plant-Pathogen Interactions" (Wolpert, T., Shiraishi, T., Collmer, A., Akimitsu, K. and Glazebrook, J., eds), pp. 93–99.
- Tosa, Y. and Chuma, I. (2014). Classification and parasitic specialization of blast fungi. Journal of General Plant Pathology **80**, 202–209.
- Tosa, Y., Tamba, H., Tanaka, K. and Mayama, S. (2006). Genetic analysis of host species specificity of *Magnaporthe oryzae* isolates from rice and wheat. *Phytopathology* **96**, 480–484.
- Urashima, A. S., Martins, T. D., Bueno, C. R. N. C., Favaro, D. B., Arruda, M. A. and Mehta, Y. R. (2004). *Triticale* and barley: new hosts of *Magnaporthe grisea* in São Paulo, Brazil Relationship with Blast of Rice and Wheat. *In* "Rice Blast: Interaction with Rice and Control: Proceedings of the 3rd International Rice Blast Conference" (S. Kawasaki, ed.). pp. 251–260. Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht.
- White, T., Bruns, T., Lee, S. and Taylor, J. (1990). Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. *In* "PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications" (M. Innis, D. Gelfand, J. Shinsky and T. White, eds.). pp. 315–322. Academic Press.
- You, M. P., Lanoiselet, V., Wang, C. P., Shivas, R. G., Li, Y. P. and Barbetti, M. J. (2012). First report of rice blast (*Magnaporthe oryzae*) on rice (*Oryza sativa*) in Western Australia. *Plant Disease* **96**, 1228–1228.
- Zhang, N., Zhao, S. and Shen, Q. (2011). A six-gene phylogeny reveals the evolution of mode of infection in the rice blast fungus and allied species. *Mycologia* **103**, 1267–1276.

Chapter 3 Magnaporthe-like fungi (Diaportheomycetidae, Sordariomycetes, Ascomycota) in Australia

Wanporn Khemmuk^{1,2}, Roger G. Shivas^{2,3}, Robert Henry¹, Percy T.W. Wong⁴ and Andrew D.W. Geering^{1,2}

¹Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland, Ecosciences Precinct, GPO Box 267, Brisbane 4001, Australia

²Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, LPO Box 5012, Bruce 2617, Australia

³Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry, Ecosciences Precinct, Dutton Park 4102, Australia

⁴Plant Breeding Institute, University of Sydney, 107 Cobbitty Rd, Cobbitty 2570, New South Wales, Australia

Published in *Persoonia*

- 1. Wong, P.T.W., Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015). *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* Fungal Planet Description 359. *Persoonia* **34**, 240–241.
- 2. Wong, P.T.W., Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. (2015). *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis*. Fungal Planet Description 398. *Persoonia* **35**, 322–323.

Published in *IMA Fungus*

3. Khemmuk, W., Geering, A. D. W. and Shivas, R.G. 2016. *Wongia* gen. nov. (*Papulosaceae*, *Sordariomycetes*), a new generic name for two root-infecting fungi from Australia. *IMA Fungus* **7(2)**, 247–252.

Abstract

The phylogenetic relationships of some Australian fungi belonging to the Diaportheomycetidae (Sordariomycetes, Ascomycota) were investigated based on morphology and DNA sequences of multiple genes. Two novel genera, Budhanggurabania and Wongia, were described, as well as two new species, Budhanggurabania cynodonticola and Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis. Two species of Magnaporthe were transferred to Wongia.

3.1 Introduction

The Sordariomycetes is the largest class of Ascomycota, which all members are characterised by having perithecial ascomata and inoperculate unitunicate asci including many important plant pathogens, endophytes, saprobes, epiphytes, fungicolous and lichenicolous taxa in freshwater, marine and terrestrial environments (Kirk et al., 2008; Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015). Anamorph and teleomorph of taxa in the Sordariomycetes often occur separately, or only one morph is formed, and it is consequently difficult to determine links between the different morphs (Wijayawardene et al., 2014). However, utilization of PCR and DNA sequencing in the fungi, can confirm incontestable link between asexual and sexual morphs. Since 1 January 2013, the International Code of Botanical Nomenclature (ICBN) has radical modification of Article 59 establishing the principle of "one fungus, one name" (Norvell, 2011). Current classification, based on phylogeny and morphology, clusters the *Sordariomycetes* six subclasses. Sordariomycetidae, Hypocreomycetida, into Xylariomycetidae (Lumbsch and Huhndorf, 2010), Meliotomycetidae (Kirk et al., 2001), Diaportheomycetidae and Lulworthiomycetidae (Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015).

The subclass *Diaportheomycetidae* comprises 10 orders, 26 families and 273 genera which include pathogens, parasites, endophytes and saprobes (Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015). In Australia, the *Diaportheomycetidae* are represented by six orders (Table 3.1). Of these, the *Magnaporthales* is best known by plant pathologists as it contains mostly necrotrophic or hemibiotrophic parasites that infect stems or roots of *Poaceae* (grasses) and *Cyperaceae* (sedges) (Thongkantha et al., 2009; Zhang et al., 2011; Luo and Zhang, 2013). A recent phylogenetic study proposed that the *Magnaporthales* contained three families, *Magnaporthaceae*, *Pyriculariaceae* and *Ophioceraceae* (Klaubauf et al., 2014). Members of the *Magnaporthaceae* are mostly root associated fungi that infect hosts plants through the formation of hyphopodia or appressoria, producing long-necked perithecia immersed in host

tissue. The asexual morphs of *Magnaporthaceae* are usually phialophora-like (Luo et al., 2015). The best known fungus in the *Magnaporthaceae* in Australia is *Gaeumannomyces graminis* var. *tritici*, which causes the highly destructive disease known as take-all of wheat and other cereals (Walker, 1972; MacNish, 1988). *Magnaporthe griffinii* and *Magnaporthe garrettii* caused a serious root-infecting disease on turf grasses in South Australia, New South Wales and Queensland (Wong et al., 2012). Occasionally, some members of the *Magnaporthaceae* are associated with leaf and stem diseases, for example, *Buergenerula zelandica*, which is associated with a leaf spot on *Carex* in New Zealand (McKenzie, 1991). Endophytes are also found in the *Magnaporthaceae*, for example, *Bussabanomyces longisporus*, which has been reported from healthy leaves of *Amomum siamense* in Thailand (Bussaban et al., 2003).

In this Chapter, isolates of Australian *Magnaporthe*-like fungi in culture collection were studied. Two unidentified root pathogens of grasses in Australia were found to represent novel species using a combined morphological and molecular approach. The phylogenetic relationships of the two Australian species, *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii*, were determined by analysing of DNA sequences from type specimens of both species.

Table 3.1 Representative species in *Diaporthomycetidae* in Australia

Order	Species	Substrates	References		
Annulatascales	Annulatascus velatisporus	decaying wood	Hyde 1992		
	A. bipolaris	decaying wood			
Calosphaeriales	Calosphaeria pulchella	Prunus avium	Trouillas et al. 2011		
Coniochaetales	Coniochaeta fodinicola	uranium mining	Vázquez-Campos et al. 2014		
Diaporthales	Diaporthe gulyae	Helianthus annuus	Thompson et al. 2011		
	Phomopsis viticola	grapevine	Merrin et al. 1995		
Magnaporthales	Gaeumannomyces graminis var. tritici,	Triticum astivum	Walker, 1972; MacNish, 1988		
	Budhanggurabania cynodonticola	Cynodon dactylon	Wong et al. 2015a		
	Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis	Agrostis stolonifera	Wong et al. 2015b		

Table 3.1 Continued

Order	Species	Substrates	References
	Magnaporthe garrettii	Cynodon dactylon cv. Greenlees	Wong et al. 2012
	Magnaporthe griffinii	Cynodon dactylon \times C. transvaalensis,	Wong et al. 2012
Ophiostomatales	Ophiostoma tasmaniense	Eucalyptus globulus	Nkuekam et al. 2011
		E. nitens	
	O. undulatum	E. grandis	
	O. quercus	Corymbia variegata	
		Eucalyptus dunii	
		E. agglomerata	
		E. grandis	
		E. nitens	
		E. globulus	
	O. tsotsi	E. grandis	
		E. pilularis	

3.2 Material and methods

3.2.1 Isolates

Living cultures of *Magnaporthales* were obtained from the Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture and Fisheries (BRIP) (Table 3.2). Dried specimens of the holotypes of *Magnaporthe garrettii* (DAR 76937) and *Magnaporthe griffinii* (DAR 80512) were borrowed from the Plant Pathology Herbarium, New South Wales Agriculture (DAR). Cultures were grown on half potato dextrose agar (½PDA) and incubated at 25 °C for 14 d.

3.2.2 Morphology

Morphological characters including colony on PDA and conidial shape were observed. Fungal conidia were mounted on glass slides in 100 % lactic acid and gently heated to boiling before microscopic examination. Observations were made with a Leica DFC 500, images were captured with camera attached to a Leica DM5500B compound microscope with Nomarski differential interference contrast.

3.2.3 DNA extraction, amplification and sequencing

DNA from fungal cultures was extracted as described in Chapter 2. Dried perithecia of *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *M. griffinii* were excised from the dried specimens and soaked in extraction buffer overnight at 65 °C before DNA was extracted with an UltraClean® Microbial DNA Isolation Kit (MoBIO Laboratories, Inc.), according to the manufacturer's instructions. The primer pairs which used to amplify *internal transcribed spacer* (ITS), *the largest subunit of RNA polymerase II* (RPB1), *large subunit* (LSU) of rDNA, and *translation elongation factor 1-alpha* (TEF1) showed in Table 3.2. PCR amplifications were conducted in a 20 μ l reaction with 10 μ l of high fidelity Phusion® DNA Polymerase (New England Biolabs), forward primer (10 μ M) 1 μ l, reverse primer (10 μ M) 1 μ l and distill water 7 μ l, using the manufacturer-specified cycling and reaction conditions. Annealing temperatures of each primer are shown in Table 3.2. PCR products were sent to Macrogen, South Korea for direct sequencing using the amplification primers.

Table 3.2 PCR amplification and sequencing primers used in this study

		Annealing		
Locus	Primers	Temp	Sequence (5'-3')	References
		(°C)		
ITS	ITS1	62	TCCGTAGGTGAACCTGCGG	(White et al., 1990)
	ITS4		TCCTCCGCTTATTGATATGC	
LSU	LROR	55	ACCCGCTGAACTTAAGC	(Rehner and Samuels,
	LR5		TCCTGAGGGAAACTTCG	1995)
RPB1	RPB1-Ac	59	GARTGYCCDGGDCAYTTYGG	(Matheny et al.,
	RPB1-Cr		CCNGCDATNTCRTTRTCCATRTA	2002; Castlebury et
				al., 2004)
TEF1	EF1-983F	65	GCYCCYGGHCAYCGTGAYTT	(Zhang et al., 2011)
	EF1-2218R		ATGACACCRACRGCRACRGTYTGYAT	

Table 3.3 GenBank accession numbers of isolate includes in this study

					GenBank accession no.				
Species	Voucher	substrate	Locality	ITS	LSU	RPB1	TEF1		
Annulusmagnus triseptatus	CBS 128831	Decayed wood	France	-	GQ996540	-	-		
Bambusicularia brunnea	CBS 133599	Sasa sp.	Japan	KM484830	KM484948	KM485043	-		
Barretomyces clalatheae	CBMAI 1060	Calathea longifolia	Brazil	GU294490	-	-	-		
Brunneosporella aquatica	HKUCC 3708	submerged wood	Hong Kong	-	AF132326	-	-		
Budhanggurabania cynodonticola	BRIP 59305	Cynodon dactylon	Australia	KP162134	KP162140	KP162143	KP162138		
Buergenerula spartinae	ATCC22848	Spartina alterniflora	unknown	JX134666	DQ341492	JX134720	JX134692		
Calosphaeria pulchella	CBS 115999	Prunus avium	France	-	AY761075	-	-		
Cordana pauciseptata	CBS 121804	unknown	Spain	-	HE672160	-	-		
Coniochaeta ligniaria	C8	unknown	unknown	-	AY198388	-	-		
Cornipulvina ellipsoides	SMH1378	On decorticated wood	Puerto Rico	-	DQ231441	-	-		
Cryphonectria havanensis	CBS 505.63	Eucalyptus saligna	Russia		AF408339				
Cryphonectria parasitica	ATCC38755	Castanea dentata	USA	Genome ^a	Genome ^a	Genome ^a	Genome ^a		
	FAU458								
Diaporthe phaseolorum	(SMBL, BPI)	unknown	unknown	-	AY346279	-	-		
Diaporthe eres	CBS 109767	Acer campestre L.	Austria	-	AF408350	-	-		
Fluminicola coronata	HKUCC 3717	unknown	Hong Kong	-	AF132332				
Gaeumannomyces oryzinus	CBS 235.32	Oryza sativa	USA	JX134669	JX134681	JX134723	JX134695		
Harknessia eucalypti	CBS 342.97	Eucalyptus regnans	Australia	-	AF408363	-	-		
Lecythophora luteoviridis	CBS 206.38	unknown	Switzerland	-	FR691987	-	-		
Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis	BRIP 59300	Agrostis stolonifera	Australia	KT364753	KT364754	KT364755	KT689623		
M. poae	ATCC 64411	Triticum aestivum	USA	JF414836	JF414885	JF710433	JF710415		
Nakataea oryzae	ATCC 44754	Oryza sativa	Japan	JF414838	JF414887	JF710441	JF701406		
Neurospora crassa	MUCL 19026	unknown	unknown	-	AF286411	-	-		
Ophioceras leptosporum	CBS 894.70	dead stem of dicot plant	UK	JX134678	JX134690	JX134732	JX134704		
O. dolichostomum	CBS 114926	rotten wood	China	JX134677	JX134689	JX134731	JX134703		
O. commune	YMF1.00980	rotten wood	China	JX134675	JX134687	JX134729	JX134701		
Ophiostoma floccosum	AU55-6	Pinus sp.	unknown	-	AF234836	-	-		
O standagens	AFTOL-ID	-							
O. stenoceras	1038	unknown	unknown	-	DQ836904	-	-		

Table 3.3 Continued

					GenBank	accession no.	
Species	Voucher	substrate	Locality	ITS	LSU	RPB1	TEF1
Papulosa amerospora	AFTOL-ID 748	unknown	unknown	-	DQ470950	-	DQ471069
Pseudophialophora eragrostis	RUTTP-CM12m9	Eragrostis sp.	USA	KF689648	KF689638	KF689618	KF689628
Pseudopyricularia kyllingae	CBS 133597	Kyllinga brevifolia	Japan	KM484876	KM484992	KM485096	-
Pyricularia oryzae	70-15		USA	Genome ^b	Genome ^b	Genome ^b	Genome ^b
Pyricularia grisea	M83	Digitaria sp.	USA	JX134671	JX134683	JX134725	JX134697
Togniniella acerosa	CBS 113648	Decayed wood	New Zealand	-	AY761076	-	-
Wongia garrettii comb. nov.	DAR76937	Cynodon dactylon	Australia	KU850474	-	KU850469	KU850467
		Cynodon dactylon ×					
Wongia griffinii comb. nov.	DAR80512	C. transvaalensis	Australia	KU850473	KU850471	-	-
		Cynodon dactylon ×					
	BRIP60377	C. transvaalensis	Australia	KU850472	KU850470	KU850468	KU850466

AFTOL: Assembling the Fungal Tree of Life; ATCC: American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, Virginia, USA; BRIP: Plant pathology herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry, Queensland, Australia; CBMAI: the Coleção Brasileira de Microrganismos para Ambiente e Indústria, Brazil; CBS: Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures, Utrecht, the Netherlands; DAR: Plant Pathology Herbarium, Orange Agriculture Institute, New South Wales, Australia; IMI: International Mycological Institute, CBI-Bioscience, Egham, Bakeham Lane, United Kingdom; HKUCC: Hong Kong University Culture Collection; MUCL: Universite Catholique de Louvain, Louvain-la-Neuve, Belgium; RUTPP = Rutgers Mycological Herbarium, New Jersey, USA; SMBL, BPI: Systematic Botany and Mycology Laboratory, USDA, Beltsville, Maryland, USA; SMH = S.M. Huhndorf collection; YMF: Yunnan Microbiological Fermentation Culture Collection Center, China;

Genome^a: Joint Genome Institute;

Genome^b: Broad Institute, USA.

3.2.4 Phylogenetic analysis

Contigs were made from sequence trace files with Sequencher 5.1 (Gene Codes Crop., Ann Arbor, Michigan). The individual genes were aligned separately in MAFFT (available: http://www.ebi.ac.uk/Tools/msa/mafft) (Katoh and Toh, 2008) and viewed using the MEGA6 software package (Tamura et al., 2013). Phylogenetic trees were reconstructed by Maximum likelihood (ML) and Bayesian inference (BI). ML was performed by RAXML v7.2.6 using GTRGAMMA as a model of evolution (Stamatakis, 2006). The analyses were run with a rapid bootstrap analysis (command –f a) using a random starting tree and 1000 maximum likelihood bootstrap replications. BI was done in MrBayes 3.1.2 (Ronquist et al., 2012) with four runs of Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC). Each run consisted of four chains that were analysed with 10 000 000 generations, sampled every 1 000 generations and trees were saved every 5 000 generations then visualized the phylogenetic tree by FigTree (Morariu et al., 2008). The analyses consisted of 35 taxa belonging to seven orders and one family incertae sedis in the Diaporthomycetidae (Sordariomycetes). Camarops ustulinoides, a representative of Boniliales, was used as the out group.

3.3 Results

3.3.1 Phylogenetic analysis

Phylogenetic trees recovered from ML and BI were congruent and provided strong bootstrap support values (Fig. 3.1). The results showed that *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii* formed a separate well-supported clade of uncertain familial placement that sat outside the *Magnaporthales* in the subclass *Diaportheomycetidae*. *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* and *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* were shown to be located inside a clade that represented *Magnaporthales* (Fig. 3.1). Based on this analysis and combined with morphological characters, two novel genera and one new species are established as follows.

3.3.2 Taxonomy

Wongia Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, gen. nov. (submitted)

Etymology: Named after the eminent Australian mycologist and plant pathologist Dr Percy T.W. Wong, who first studied these specimens.

Classification – Diaportheomycetidae, Sordariomycetes

Perithecia superficial and immersed, globose, black, mostly single, separated or aggregated, perithecial wall pseudoparenchymatous, external cell much darker. Asci unitunicate, numerous, cylindrical, mostly straight, 8-spored, short stalked, tapering but rounded apex and a light refractive, non-amyloid apical ring. Ascospores uniseriate, cylindrical to fusiform, straight or slightly curved with rounded ends, with dark brown middle cells and hyaline shorter distal cells. Paraphyses delicate, hyaline, filamentous, septate and shrivelling in mature perithecia. Hyphae brown, straight or flexuous. Appressoria simple and unlobed.

MycoBank: MB 564204

Type species: Magnaporthe garrettii P.T.W. Wong & M.L. Dickinson

Wongia garrettii (P.T.W. Wong & M.L. Dickinson) Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, comb. nov. (submitted)

≡Magnaporthe garrettii P.T.W. Wong & M.L. Dickinson. *Australasian Plant Pathology* 41: 326. 2012.

Description and illustrations: Wong et al., 2012; Fig. 3.2

Type: Australia: South Australia, Adelaide, Colonel Light Gardens Bowling Club, from rotted roots of *Cynodon dactylon* cv. Greenlees, Sep. 2001, *P.T.W. Wong* (DAR 76937 – holotype; ITS sequence GenBank KU850474, TEF sequence GenBank KU850467 and RPB1 sequence GenBank KU850469).

Wongia griffinii (P.T.W. Wong & A.M. Stirling) Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, comb. nov. (submitted)

MycoBank MB 564205.

≡Magnaporthe griffinii P.T.W. Wong & A.M. Stirling. *Australasian Plant Pathology* 41: 327. 2012.

Description and illustrations: Wong et al., 2012; Fig. 3.2

Type: Australia, Queensland, Hyatt Coolum Golf Club, from rotted roots of *Cynodon dactylon* × *Cynodon transvaalensis*, Mar. 2008, *M. Whatman* (DAR 80512– holotype; ITS sequence GenBank KU850473, LSU sequence GenBank KU850471).

Additional specimens examined: Australia, South Australia, Adelaide, from rotted roots of Cynodon dactylon × Cynodon transvaalensis, Jan. 2000, A.M. Stirling (BRIP 60377; ITS

sequence GenBank KU850472, LSU sequence GenBank KU850470, TEF sequence GenBank KU850466, RPB1 sequence GenBank KU850468); Adelaide, from rotted roots of *Cynodon dactylon* × *C. transvaalensis*, Dec. 2010, *P. Toy* (BRIP 60379). New South Wales, Cobitty, from rotted root of *Cynodon dactylon*, 19 Apr. 2013, *G. Beehag* (BRIP 60378).

Notes — The long perithecial necks of *Wongia garrettii* differentiate it from *Wongia griffinii*. Further, *Wongia griffinii* has longer and wider ascospores (24–35 x 6–9 μ m) than *Wongia garrettii* (19–25 x 5–7 μ m) (Wong et al., 2012). *Wongia garrettii* normally has 3-septate, rarely 4–7 septate ascospores.

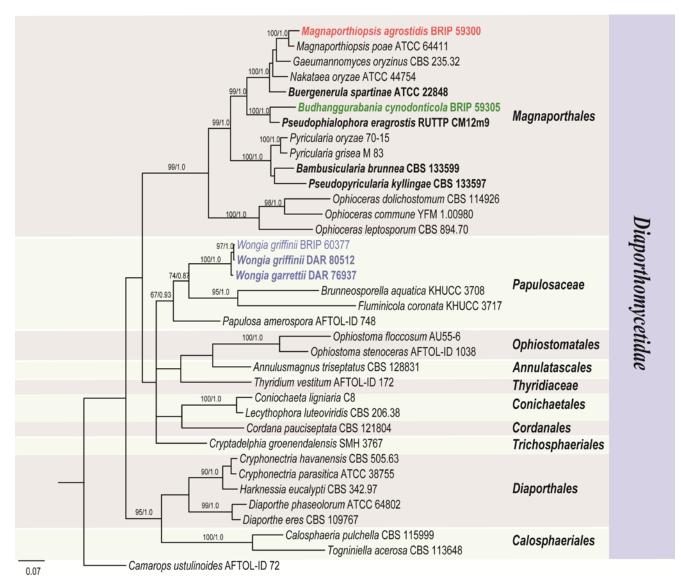


Figure 3.1 Multilocus phylogenetic tree inferred using maximum likelihood methods, as implemented with RAxML v7.2.6 using GTRGAMMA as a model of evolution. Bootstrap support values are indicated at the nodes. The scale bar indicates the expected changes per site. Ex-type species are in **bold**.

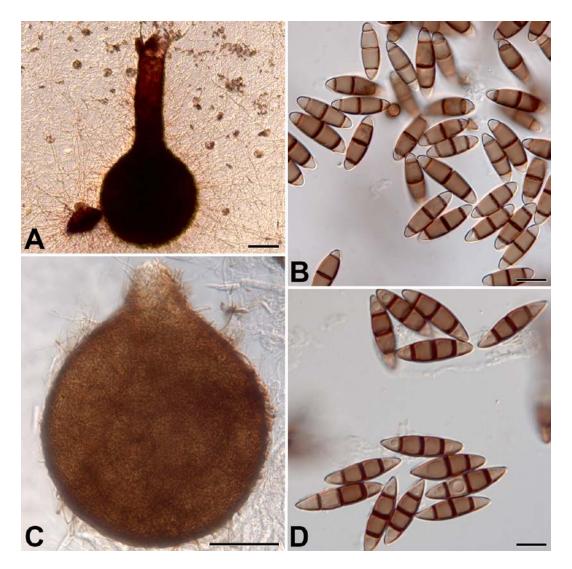


Figure 3.2 *Wongia*, A. B. Perithecium and ascospores of *Wongia garrettii* (DAR 76937) C. D. Perithecium and ascospores of *Wongia griffinii* (BRIP 60378). Scale bars; (A, C) = 100 μm; (B, D) = 10 μm (Reproduced from Khemmuk et al., 2016)

Budhanggurabania P.T.W. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, Persoonia 34: 241. 2015.

Etymology: Name derived from the combination of *budhang* and *guraban*, meaning black and fungus, respectively, in the traditional language of Wiradjuri people of Australia, on whose country the fungus was first discovered.

Classification – *Magnaporthaceae*, *Magnaporthales*, *Sordariomycetes*.

Mycelium hyaline, becoming dark grey to black with age, hyphae septate, branched, smooth. Conidiophores hyaline, single or branched. Conidiogenous cells hyaline, phialidic, straight to slightly curved, narrowed at the base. Conidia hyaline, aggregated in slimy heads, cylindrical or slightly curved, apex rounded, base acute, aseptate, hyaline, smooth. Ascomata on infected

stolons, rhizomes and roots, ostiolate perithecia, ampulliform, includes a short apical neck, periphysate, dark brown to black, superficial, solitary. *Asci* obovoid to saccate, 8-spored, ascus wall deliquescent at maturity within the ascomata releasing the ascospores that extrude from the ostiole. *Ascospores* multi-seriate, ellipsoidal with rounded ends, 3 dark brown septa, slightly constricted at each of the septa; central cells brown, with 4–6 oblique striations in lateral view; apical cells subhyaline to pale brown, smooth.

MycoBank: MB 811696

Type species. Budhanggurabania cynodonticola



Figure 3.3 (a) Conidiophore and conidia from ex-holotype culture of *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* (BRIP 59305), (b) ascomata, (c) asci with 8 ascospores from infected roots of *Cynodon dactylon* (d) ascospores of *B. cynodonticola*. Scale bars; $(a,c,d) = 10 \mu m$; $(b) = 100 \mu m$. (Reproduced from Wong et al., 2015a).

Budhanggurabania cynodonticola P.T.W. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, *Persoonia* 34: 241. 2015

Type: Australia, New South Wales, Deniliquin, Deniliquin Golf Club, from rotted roots of *Cynodon dactylon*, 1 Mar. 2012, *P.T.W. Wong* (holotype BRIP 59305, includes ex-type culture, ITS sequence GenBank KP162134, LSU sequence GenBank KP162140, SSU sequence GenBank KP162130, TEF1 sequence GenBank KP162138, *mcm7* sequence GenBank KP162131 and RPB1 sequence GenBank KP162143, MycoBank MB811697).

Etymology. Named after the host genus, Cynodon, from which it was isolated.

Mycelium hyaline becoming dark grey to black with age; hyphae septate, branched, smooth,

1–3 μm wide. *Conidiophores* hyaline, single or branched. *Conidiogenous cells* hyaline, phialidic, straight to slightly curved, 5–29 × 1.5–3 μm, narrowed at the base. *Conidia* hyaline, aggregated in slimy heads, cylindrical or slightly curved, 5.5–9(–12) × 1.5–2 μm, apex rounded, base acute, aseptate, hyaline, smooth. *Ascomata* occasionally formed on agar, present on infected stolons, rhizomes and roots, ostiolate perithecia, ampulliform, 300–400 μm high × 200–350 μm diam, includes a short apical neck 75–100 μm high × 70–80 μm wide, periphysate, dark brown to black, superficial, solitary. *Asci* obovoid to saccate, 50–75 × 25–35 μm, 8-spored, ascus wall deliquescent at maturity within the ascomata releasing the ascospores that extrude from the ostiole. *Ascospores* multi-seriate, ellipsoidal with rounded ends, 25–38 × 10–15 μm, with 3 dark brown septa, slightly constricted at each of the septa, middle septum 3.5–4.5 μm wide, apical and basal septa 1–2.5 μm wide; central cells brown, with 4–6 oblique striations in lateral view; apical cells 3–6 μm long, subhyaline to pale brown, smooth.

Culture characteristics: On quarter-strength potato dextrose agar (QPDA), colonies reaching 3.5–4 cm diam after 1 wk at 25 °C in the dark, mostly adpressed with sparse to moderately abundant gray aerial mycelium, becoming darker with age; reverse dark grey to black, paler at the margin. On PDA, colonies grow more slowly, reaching 3 cm after 1 wk. (Fig 3.3).

Additional material examined: Australia, New South Wales, from rotted roots of *Cynodon dactylon*, 1 Mar. 2012, *P.T.W. Wong* (BRIP 59306, BRIP 59307); Northern Territory, Darwin Bowling Club, from rotted roots and stolons of *Cynodon dactylon*, Feb. 2013, *P.T.W. Wong*, BRIP 61692 (PW13051); Queensland, Townsville Golf Club, from rotted roots and stolons of *Cynodon dactylon*, Oct. 2014, *P.T.W. Wong*, BRIP 61818 (PW14042).

Notes — Phylogenetic analysis places Budhanggurabania in the Magnaporthaceae close to genera with similar phialidic conidial states, including Buergenerula, other Gaeumannomyces, Magnaporthiopsis and Pseudophialophora (Klaubauf et al., 2014; Luo et al., 2014). Budhanggurabania differs from these genera by producing distinctive 3-septate ascospores, with the larger central cells dark brown and striate; and the smaller end cells pale brown and smooth. Budhanggurabania cynodonticola was isolated from diseased roots and stolons of Cynodon dactylon from bowling greens and golf course fairways and greens with a serious patch disease in New South Wales, Queensland and the Northern Territory. Pathogenicity tests in the glasshouse have shown that Budhanggurabania cynodonticola is highly pathogenic to Cynodon dactylon, causing extensive root and stolon rotting (Wong et al., 2015a). Ascomata of *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* are occasionally formed in culture and often occur on diseased roots, stolons and rhizomes of *Cynodon dactylon* when incubated in humid chambers at 20–30 °C in diffuse daylight for several weeks. Ascospores from these ascomata germinate at 25 °C on QPDA + 100 mg of novobiocin/L of medium, to form colonies that produce the asexual state within a few days. The conidia also germinate readily on QPDA or PDA.

Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis P.T.W. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, Persoonia 35: 323. 2015

Etymology: Named after the host genus, Agrostis, from which this fungus was isolated.

Classification — Magnaporthaceae, Magnaporthales, Sordariomycetes.

MycoBank: MB 814222

Type: Australia, New South Wales, Little Bay, New South Wales Golf Club, from rotted roots of *Agrostis stolonifera*, May 2013, *P.T.W. Wong*, PW13010 (holotype BRIP 59300, includes ex-type culture, ITS sequence GenBank KT364753, LSU sequence GenBank KT364754, RPB1 sequence GenBank KT364755, TEF sequence GenBank KT364756).

Mycelium hyaline, becoming dark grey to dark brown with age; hyphae septate, branched, smooth, 1–4 μ m wide, forming mycelial strands and fans at the margins. Conidiophores brown, single and terminal or penicillate and integrated. Conidiogenous cells brown or slightly pigmented, phialidic, cylindrical to lageniform, 5–20 \times 1.5–3 μ m, tapering to a conspicuous flared collarette c. 3 μ m high \times 1.5 μ m wide. Conidia hyaline, aseptate, smooth, filiform, rounded at the apex and narrowed towards the base, curved to lunate, 4–6 \times 1 μ m, aggregated in slimy heads. Ascomata not observed in culture.

Culture characteristics: On PDA, colonies reaching 7.5 cm diam after 1 wk at 25 °C in the dark; moderately abundant grey aerial mycelium, becoming olivaceous brown with age and forming dark grey to dark brown crust-like mycelial aggregations on the agar surface in older cultures (> 4 wk); reverse dark grey to olivaceous brown, paler at the margin. The crust-like mycelial aggregations were formed more commonly on quarter-strength PDA amended with novobiocin (100 mg/L) (Fig 3.4).

Notes — Phylogenetic analysis placed *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* in a monophyletic clade that includes the type species of the genus, *Magnaporthiopsis poae*. All species of

Magnaporthiopsis are root-inhabiting fungi or root-infecting pathogens of grasses (Luo and Zhang, 2013). Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis produces harpophora-like conidia (Gams 2000), which differ from other Magnaporthiopsis species by being smaller, filiform, and more curved. The conidia of Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis did not germinate on PDA and may have a role as spermatia in sexual reproduction (Wong and Walker, 1975). Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis produces superficial crust-like mycelial aggregations that become dark grey to dark brown in older cultures, similar to those of Magnaporthiopsis incrustans (Landschoot and Jackson 1989). Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis was isolated from diseased roots of Agrostis stolonifera from a golf green with symptoms of a patch disease. It has been shown to be pathogenic to Agrostis stolonifera in glasshouse pathogenicity tests.

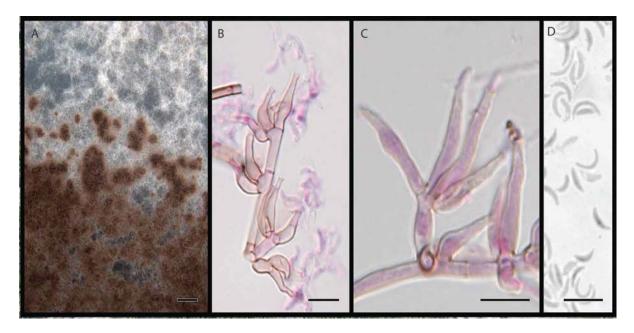


Figure 3.4 (a) Crust-like mycelial aggregations, (b, c, d) conidiophores and conidia from exholotype culture of *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* (BRIP 59300). Scale bars (a) = 1 mm; (b, c, d) = $10 \mu m$. (Reproduced from Wong et al., 2015b)

3.4 Discussion

This Chapter reports the discovery of two novel Australian genera, Budhanggurabania and Wongia, as well as two new species in the subclass Diaportheomycetidae (Sordariomycetes) based on morphology and phylogenetic analysis. The genus Wongia accommodates two species, Wongia garrettii and Wongia griffinii, originally classified in Magnaporthe (Wong et al., 2012). Wongia griffinii was shown to have uncertain ordinal placement on the Sordariomycetes based on ITS analysis (Klaubauf et al., 2014 as Magnaporthe griffinii). In this Chapter, DNA from the holotypes of Magnaporthe garrettii and Magnaporthe griffinii was used to resolve the classification of these fungi. Multigene analyses confirmed that these two species were sister and clustered in Papulosaceae, the uncertain family in Diaportheomycetidae, Sordariomycetes (Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015). The two species of Wongia were sister to taxa in the Papulosaceae with moderate statistical support (Fig. 3). Morphologically, Wongia garrettii and Wongia griffinii both have non-amyloid apical rings in the asci, which differentiate them from the three genera in the *Papulosaceae*, namely Brunneosporella (Ranghoo et al. 2001), Fluminicola (Wong et al., 1999) and Papulosa (Kohlmeyer and Volkmann-Kohlmeyer, 1993) which all have amyloid apical rings. An anamorphic state has not been found in nature or in cultures of either Wongia garrettii and Wongia griffinii grown on artificial media in the laboratory (Wong et al., 2012). Morphology has been shown to be an unreliable character for classifying members of the Magnaporthaceae (Luo and Zhang, 2013; Klaubauf et al., 2014).

The phylogenetic analyses of Budhanggurabania cynodonticola and Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis presented in this Chapter indicated that both species belong to the family Magnaporthaceae. The former species shared several morphology characteristics with Pseudophialophora such as phialidic conidia and relatively slow growth. The sexual morph was also examined for Budhanggurabania cynodonticola and found to have distinctive 3septate ascospores with the larger central cells dark brown and striate unlike any other known fungal genera (Wong et al., 2015a). Budhanggurabania cynodonticola and Pseudophialophora are poorly differentiated by morphology but highly divergent based on molecular phylogenetic analysis (Wong et al., 2015a). A root pathogen of Agrostis stolonifera, Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis, was reported as a new species base on DNA sequence analysis (Wong et al., 2015b). Morphologically, the colonies of Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis are similar to those of Magnaporthiopsis incrustans on PDA (Landschoot and Jackson 1989) but differs from others species by having smaller, filiform, and more curved of harpophora-like conidia (Gams, 2000).

Acknowledgements The authors would like to acknowledge the support of the Australian Government's Cooperative Research Centres Program (Project No. PBCRC62082). We would also like to thank Dr. Percy T.W. Wong for his helpful advice and providing specimens. Dr Chris Anderson (New South Wales Plant Pathology Herbarium, DAR) is thanked for the loan of the holotype specimens of *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii*.

3.4 References

- Bussaban, B., Lumyong, S., Lumyong, P., Hyde, K. D. and McKenzie, E. H. C. (2003). Three new species of *Pyricularia* are isolated as Zingiberaceous endophytes from Thailand. *Mycologia* **95**, 519–524.
- Castlebury, L. A., Rossman, A. Y., Sung, G.-H., Hyten, A. S. and Spatafora, J. W. (2004). Multigene phylogeny reveals new lineage for *Stachybotrys chartarum*, the indoor air fungus. *Mycological Research* **108**, 864–872.
- Gams, W. (2000). Phialophora and some similar morphologically little-differentiated anamorphs of divergent ascomycetes. *Studies in Mycology* **45**, 187–199.
- Hyde, K. (1992). Tropical Australian freshwater fungi. II. *Annulatascus velatispora* gen. et sp. nov., *A. bipolaris* sp. nov. and *Nais aquatica* sp. nov.(Ascomycetes). *Australian Systematic Botany* 5, 117–124.
- Katoh, K. and Toh, H. (2008). Recent developments in the MAFFT multiple sequence alignment program. *Briefings in Bioinformatics* **9**, 286–298.
- Kirk, P., Cannon, P., Minter, D. and Stalpers, J. (2008). Dictionary of the Fungi.
- Kirk, P. M., Cannon, P. F., David, J. C. and Stalpers, J. A. (2001). Ainsworth and Bisby's dictionary of the fungi, 8th edn. CABI Publishing, London.
- Klaubauf, S., Tharreau, D., Fournier, E., Groenewald, J. Z., Crous, P. W., de Vries, R. P. and Lebrun, M. H. (2014). Resolving the polyphyletic nature of *Pyricularia* (*Pyriculariaceae*). *Studies in Mycology* **79**, 85–120.
- Kohlmeyer, J. and Volkmann-Kohlmeyer, B. (1993). Two new genera of Ascomycotina from saltmarsh Juncus, *Sysrema Ascomycetum* **11**, 95–106.

- Landschoot, P. J. and Jackson, N. (1989). *Gaeumannomyces incrustans* sp. nov., a root-infecting hyphopodiate fungus from grass roots in the United States. *Mycological Research* **93**, 55–58.
- Lumbsch, H. and Huhndorf, S. (2010). Myconet Volume 14. Part One. Outline of Ascomycota—2009. Fieldiana, *Life and Earth Sciences* 1, 1–42.
- Luo, J., Qiu, H., Cai, G., Wagner, N. E., Bhattacharya, D. and Zhang, N. (2015).
 Phylogenomic analysis uncovers the evolutionary history of nutrition and infection mode in rice blast fungus and other *Magnaporthales*. Sci. Rep. 5.
- Luo, J., Walsh, E. and Zhang, N. (2014). Four new species in *Magnaporthaceae* from grass roots in New Jersey Pine Barrens. *Mycologia* **106**, 580–588.
- Luo, J. and Zhang, N. (2013). *Magnaporthiopsis*, a new genus in *Magnaporthaceae* (Ascomycota). *Mycologia* **105**, 1019–1029.
- Maharachchikumbura, S. N., Hyde, K., Jones, E. B. G., McKenzie, E. C., Huang, S.-K., Abdel-Wahab, M., Daranagama, D., Dayarathne, M., D'souza, M., Goonasekara, I., Hongsanan, S., Jayawardena, R., Kirk, P., Konta, S., Liu, J.-K., Liu, Z.-Y., Norphanphoun, C., Pang, K.-L., Perera, R., Senanayake, I., Shang, Q., Shenoy, B., Xiao, Y., Bahkali, A., Kang, J., Somrothipol, S., Suetrong, S., Wen, T. and Xu, J. (2015). Towards a natural classification and backbone tree for *Sordariomycetes*. *Fungal Diversity* 72, 199–301.
- Matheny, P. B., Liu, Y. J., Ammirati, J. F. and Hall, B. D. (2002). Using *RPB1* sequences to improve phylogenetic inference among mushrooms (*Inocybe*, *Agaricales*). *American Journal of Botany* **89**, 688–698.
- McKenzie, E. (1991). *Buergenerula zelandica* sp. nov. on *Carex* spp. in New Zealand. *Mycotaxon* **42**, 351-353.
- Merrin, S. J., Nair, N. G. and Tarran, J. (1995). Variation in *Phomopsis* recorded on grapevine in Australia and its taxonomic and biological implications. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **24**, 44–56.
- Morariu, V. I., Srinivasan, B. V., Raykar, V. C., Duraiswami, R. and Davis, L. S. (2008).

 Automatic online tuning for fast Gaussian summation. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems (NIPS)*.
- Nkuekam, G. K., De Beer, Z. W., Wingfield, M. J., Mohammed, C., Carnegie, A. J., Pegg, G. S. and Roux, J. (2011). *Ophiostoma* species (*Ophiostomatales*, *Ascomycota*),

- including two new taxa on eucalypts in Australia. *Australian Journal of Botany* **59**, 283–297.
- Ranghoo, V. M., Tsui, C. K. M. and Hyde, K. D. (2001). *Brunneosporella aquatica* gen. et sp. nov., *Aqualignicola hyalina* gen. et sp. nov., *Jobellisia viridifusca* sp. nov. and *Porosphaerellopsis bipolaris* sp. nov. (ascomycetes) from submerged wood in freshwater habitats. *Mycological Research* **105**, 625–633.
- Ronquist, F., Teslenko, M., van der Mark, P., Ayres, D. L., Darling, A., Höhna, S., Larget, B., Liu, L., Suchard, M. A. and Huelsenbeck, J. P. (2012). MrBayes 3.2: Efficient Bayesian Phylogenetic Inference and Model Choice Across a Large Model Space. *Systematic Biology* **61**, 539–542.
- Schmitt, I., Crespo, A., Divakar, P. K., Fankhauser, J. D., Herman-Sackett, E., Kalb, K., Nelsen, M. P., Nelson, N. A., Rivas-Plata, E., Shimp, A. D., Widhelm, T. and Lumbsch, H. T. (2009). New primers for promising single-copy genes in fungal phylogenetics and systematics. *Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi* 23, 35–40.
- Schoch, C. L., Crous, P. W., Groenewald, J. Z., Boehm, E. W. A., Burgess, T. I., de Gruyter, J., de Hoog, G. S., Dixon, L. J., Grube, M., Gueidan, C., Harada, Y., Hatakeyama, S., Hirayama, K., Hosoya, T., Huhndorf, S. M., Hyde, K. D., Jones, E. B. G., Kohlmeyer, J., Kruys, Å., Li, Y. M., Lücking, R., Lumbsch, H. T., Marvanová, L., Mbatchou, J. S., McVay, A. H., Miller, A. N., Mugambi, G. K., Muggia, L., Nelsen, M. P., Nelson, P., Owensby, C. A., Phillips, A. J. L., Phongpaichit, S., Pointing, S. B., Pujade-Renaud, V., Raja, H. A., Plata, E. R., Robbertse, B., Ruibal, C., Sakayaroj, J., Sano, T., Selbmann, L., Shearer, C. A., Shirouzu, T., Slippers, B., Suetrong, S., Tanaka, K., Volkmann-Kohlmeyer, B., Wingfield, M. J., Wood, A. R., Woudenberg, J. H. C., Yonezawa, H., Zhang, Y. and Spatafora, J. W. (2009). A class-wide phylogenetic assessment of *Dothideomycetes*. *Studies in Mycology* 64, 1–15.
- Stamatakis, A. (2006). RAxML-VI-HPC: maximum likelihood-based phylogenetic analyses with thousands of taxa and mixed models. *Bioinformatics* **22**, 2688–2690.
- Tamura, K., Stecher, G., Peterson, D., Filipski, A. and Kumar, S. (2013). MEGA6: molecular evolutionary genetics analysis version 6.0. *Molecular biology and evolution*, mst197.
- Thompson, S. M., Tan, Y. P., Young, A. J., Neate, S. M., Aitken, E. A. B. and Shivas, R. G. (2011). Stem cankers on sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*) in Australia reveal a complex

- of pathogenic *Diaporthe (Phomopsis)* species. *Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi* **27**, 80–89.
- Thongkantha, S., Jeewon, R., Vijaykrishna, D., Lumyong, S., McKenzie, E. H. C. and Hyde, K. D. (2009). Molecular phylogeny of *Magnaporthaceae (Sordariomycetes)* with a new species *Ophioceras chiangdaoense* from *Dracaena loureiroi* in Thailand. *Fungal Diversity* 34, 157–173.
- Trouillas, F. P., Peduto, F., Lorber, J. D., Sosnowski, M. R., Grant, J., Coates, W. W., Anderson, K. K., Caprile, J. and Gubler, W. D. (2011). Calosphaeria canker of sweet cherry caused by *Calosphaeria pulchella* in California and South Australia. *Plant Disease* **96**, 648–658.
- Vázquez-Campos, X., Kinsela, A. S., Waite, T. D., Collins, R. N. and Neilan, B. A. (2014). Fodinomyces uranophilus gen. nov. sp. nov. and Coniochaeta fodinicola sp. nov., two uranium mine-inhabiting Ascomycota fungi from northern Australia. Mycologia 106, 1073–1089.
- White, T., Bruns, T., Lee, S. and Taylor, J. (1990). Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. *In* "PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications" (M. Innis, D. Gelfand, J. Shinsky and T. White, eds.). *Academic Press.* 315–322.
- Wijayawardene, N. N., Crous, P. W., Kirk, P. M., Hawksworth, D. L., Boonmee, S., Braun, U., Dai, D.-Q., D'souza, M. J., Diederich, P. and Dissanayake, A. (2014). Naming and outline of *Dothideomycetes*–2014 including proposals for the protection or suppression of generic names. *Fungal Diversity* **69**, 1–55.
- Wong, P. T. W., Dong, C., Stirling, A. M. and Dickinson, M. L. (2012). Two new *Magnaporthe* species pathogenic to warm-season turfgrassses in Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **41**, 321–329.
- Wong, P. T. W., Khemmuk, W. and Shivas, R. G. (2015a). Budhanggurabania cynodonticola
 P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, sp. nov. Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi 34, 240–241.
- Wong, P. T. W., Khemmuk, W. and Shivas, R. G. (2015b). Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, sp. nov. Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi 35, 322–323.
- Wong, S.-W., Hyde, K. D. and Jones, E. G. (1999). Ultrastructural studies on freshwater ascomycetes, *Fluminicola bipolaris* gen. et sp. novo. *Fungal Diversity* **2**, 189–197.

Zhang, N., Zhao, S. and Shen, Q. (2011). A six-gene phylogeny reveals the evolution of mode of infection in the rice blast fungus and allied species. *Mycologia* **103**, 1267–1276.

Chapter 4 Fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated rice (*Oryza* spp.) in northern Queensland

Wanporn Khemmuk^{1,2}, Roger G. Shivas², Robert Henry¹ and ³Andrew D.W. Geering^{1,2},

¹Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland, Ecosciences Precinct, GPO Box 267, Brisbane 4001, Australia

²Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, LPO Box 5012, Bruce 2617, Australia

³Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry, Ecosciences Precinct, Dutton Park 4102, Australia

Published in Australasian Plant Pathology

Khemmuk, W., Roger G. Shivas, Robert J. Henry and Andrew D.W. Geering. 2016. Fungi associated with foliar disease of wild rice and cultivated rice (*Oryza* spp.) in northern Queensland. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **45**, 297-308. doi:10.1007/s13313-016-0418-3

Abstract

Surveys for fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated rice in northern Queensland in 2014 and 2015, yielded a total of 109 isolates. The isolates were identified by morphology of conidial characters as belonging to Bipolaris, Colletotrichum, Curvularia, Nigrospora, Phoma, Pestalotiopsis and Pyricularia. Isolates of Pyricularia, Bipolaris and Curvularia were identified to species level by multigene analyses of the internal transcribed spacer (ITS), the largest subunit of RNA polymerase II (RPB1), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1) and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GPDH). The most commonly identified fungus was Bipolaris oryzae, which was associated with brown spot disease. Bipolaris oryzae accounted for 16.5 % of the isolates and was found on Oryza australiensis, Oryza rufipogon-like and Oryza rufipogon meridionalis-like. The next most frequently identified fungus was Pyricularia oryzae, which accounted for 10.1 % of the isolates and was found on Oryza sativa, Oryza Taxon A and Oryza Taxon B. Species of Curvularia made up 7.3 % of the isolates, including Curvularia aeria, Curvularia alcornii, Curvularia asianensis, Curvularia clavata, Curvularia lunata, Curvularia muehlenbeckiae and an unidentified species. To remove uncertainty of the host plants from which the fungi were isolated, a DNA barcoding strategy was developed using six loci in the chloroplast genome for plant identification.

4.1 Introduction

The genus *Oryza* includes 21 wild species and two cultivated species. The domesticated rice, *Oryza sativa*, is cultivated throughout tropical and subtropical regions, while *Oryza glaberrima* is restricted to western Africa, (Londo et al., 2006). The genus *Oryza* comprises six diploid genomes, AA, BB, CC, DD, EE and GG, as well as four allotetraploid genomes, BBCC, CCDD, HHKK and HHJJ (Khush, 1997; Lu et al., 2009). The AA genome group contains cultivated rice and wild species, and some of its closest relatives are endemic to Australia. The wild progenitors provide a broad gene pool of potentially useful genetic resources for improved rice cultivars (Hajjar and Hodgkin, 2007).

In Australia, the largest rice growing area is located between the Murray and Murrumbidgee River in southern New South Wales (RIRDC, 2011). However, the greatest diversity of wild rices is found in northern Australia. Four native *Oryza* species were reported, *Oryza* meridionalis N.Q.Ng, *Oryza* rufipogon Griff., *Oryza* australiensis Domin, and *Oryza*

officinalis Wall. ex G.Watt (Henry et al., 2010). Oryza meridionalis is an annual species that grows in wet areas and survives as seed in the dry season (Henry et al., 2010). Oryza rufipogon is a native perennial found in wet or swamp areas, recent molecular evidence confirms that Australian species is genetically distinct from Asian population (Waters et al., 2012). Moreover, Sotowa et al., (2013) described two undescribed taxa of Australian perennial wild rice were informally classified as wild rice "Taxon A" and "Taxon B" which corresponded to populations of perennial Oryza rufipogon-like (r-type) and meridionalis-like (m-type), respectively. Both species are primarily distinguished by anther size and grow in close proximity to each other (Bronzska et al., 2014). Oryza officinalis and Oryza australiensis are representatives of CC and EE genome types respectively. The first species has been recorded only twice, from Moa Island in the Torres Strait and from eastern Arnhem Land (Henry et al., 2010). The remaining wild rice species are likely to be broadly distributed across northern Australia, but with slightly different habitat preferences. Wild species represent virtually untapped gene pools for the improvement of domesticated rice. The two wild rice species, Oryza officinalis and Oryza australiensis, have provided resistance genes for Pyricularia oryzae (Jeung et al., 2007). Further, Oryza meridionalis and Oryza australiensis have been suggested as sources of drought tolerance (Sundaramoorthi et al., 2009). Oryza rufipogon has been used as a source of rice tungro disease and tolerance to acid sulfate and aluminum in soil (Brar and Khush, 1997; Nguyen et al., 2003; Ram et al., 2007).

The physical separation of cultivated and wild rice populations in Australia means that wild rice populations are unlikely to have become contaminated by genes from domesticated rice. Consequently wild rice populations offer a potential reservoir of resistance genes to pests and diseases which could be exploited for the improvement of cultivated rice (Henry et al., 2010; Water et al., 2012). In Queensland and north Western Australia, there have been renewed efforts to cultivate rice in anticipation of future water shortages in the Riverina region of NSW (Cockfield et al., 2012). The relocation of the rice industry to northern Australia raises the prospect of crossover of pathogens between wild and cultivated species of rices. Among the foliar fungal pathogens that have been reported from cultivated rice in northern Australia, *Pyricularia oryzae*, the cause of rice blast disease, is of greatest concern to the industry (You et al., 2012).

The research presented in this chapter aimed to determine the diversity of fungi associated with foliar diseases on wild rice in northern Queensland. Fungi were identified using

morphological characters and DNA barcoding methods. Four loci of genomic DNA were targeted for amplification; the internal transcribed spacer (ITS), the largest subunit of RNA polymerase II (*RPB1*), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (*TEF1*) and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*GPDH*) genes. During the disease surveys of wild and cultivated rice conducted in 2014 and 2015, host identification became a problem due to the lack of appropriate morphological keys. Consequently, a DNA barcoding strategy for identification was devised. Six genes of the chloroplast genome were targeted for host identification including maturase K (*matK*), intergenic region (*interG*)-cytochrome b6/f complex subunit VIII (petN), DNA-directed RNA polymerase subunit β (*rpoC2*), ATP synthase subunit α –30S ribosomal protein S14 (*rps14*), 50S ribosomal protein L14–50S ribosomal protein L16 (*rpl16*) and photosystem II reaction center protein Z–tRNA-Gly (*psbZ*).

4.2 Materials and methods

4.2.1 Fungal and host specimens

Leaf spots of wild rice were collected during two surveys in northern Queensland during 12–14 May 2014 and 27–29 March 2015. Thirteen sites were surveyed from the Atherton Tableland in the south to Rinyirru National park in the north (Fig 4.1). Sites were chosen based on known and easily accessible locations for wild rice as determined by recent surveys in northern Queensland (Brozynska et al., 2014). Samples of leaves with disease symptoms, together with whole plants for host determination, were collected. For comparative purposes, three cultivated rice crops (cv. Doongara) growing on the Atherton Tablelands were also surveyed on 15 May 2014.

Leaf lesions (0.5–1.0 cm) were surface-sterilised with 70 % ethanol for 1 min, rinsed twice in sterile water and plated onto half strength potato dextrose agar (½PDA) in 90 mm. petri dishes. The plates were incubated at 25 °C for 5–7 d before the most occurring fungi were subcultured onto potato dextrose agar (PDA). Pure cultures of the fungi were incubated at the same conditions for 7–14 d before identification (Beales, 2012).

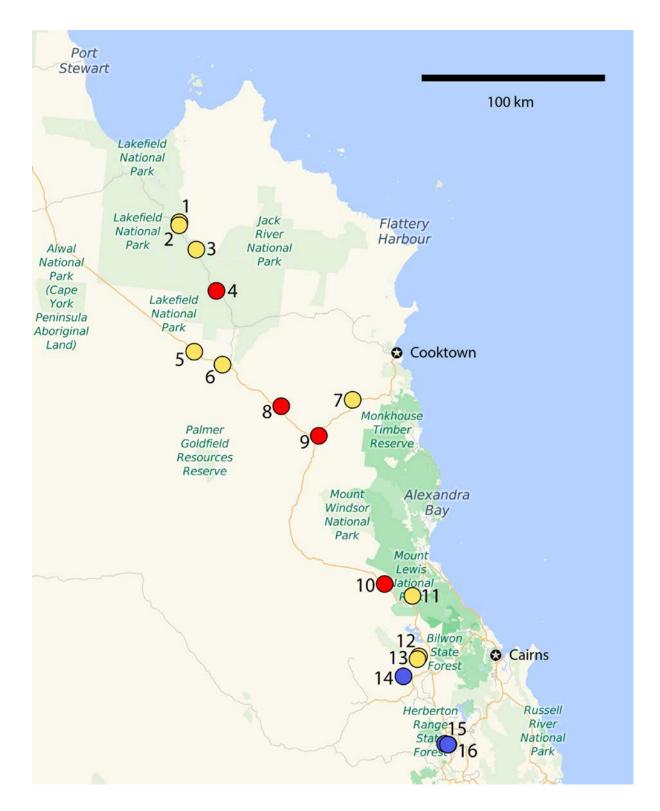


Figure 4.1 Locations of specimens collecting in northern Queensland during 2014-2015, where red, yellow and blue circles represent *Oryza australiensis*, undescribed *Oryza* AA genome taxa and *Oryza sativa*, respectively.

4.2.2 Fungal identification

4.2.2.1 Morphological examination

Fungal isolates were obtained from the lesions following surface sterilization with 70% ethanol, plating onto half strength potato dextrose agar (½PDA) and incubating at 24 °C for 5 d. Morphological characters including colony appearance on ½PDA and conidial shape were observed. Fungal conidia were mounted on glass slides in 100 % lactic acid and gently heated to boiling before microscopic examination. Observations were made with a Leica DFC 500, images were captured with camera attached to a Leica DM5500B compound microscope with Nomarski differential interference contrast.

4.2.2.2 Molecular examination

Fungal DNA extraction and PCR amplification

Fungal DNA was extracted from fresh mycelium following the method in chapter 2. The primer pairs ITS1/ITS4 (White et al., 1990); RPB-Ac/RPB-Cr (Castlebury et al., 2004; Matheny et al., 2002), EF1983F/2218R (Schoch et al., 2009) and gpd1/gpd2 (Berbee et al., 1999) were used to amplify ITS, *RPB1*, *TEF1* and *GPDH* genes, respectively. PCR amplifications were done in 20 μl final reaction volume with 10 μl of high fidelity Phusion DNA Polymerase (Biolabs), forward primer (10 μM) 1 μl, reverse primer (10 μM) 1 μl and distill water 7 μl. Thermal cycling conditions for the ITS, *TEF1* and *GPDH* loci were as provided by Deng et al., (2015). For the *RPB1* locus, thermal cycling parameters were: 98 °C for 30 s, followed by 30 cycles of 98 °C for 10s, 59 °C for 30 s and 72 °C for 1 min, with a final extension of 72 °C for 10 min. PCR products were sent to Macrogen, South Korea for direct sequencing using the amplification primers.

Plant DNA extraction and PCR amplification

DNA was extracted from dried plant tissue with a Power Plant[®] DNA Isolation Kit (MO BIO Laboratories, Inc.) with minor modification to manufacturer's protocol. An additional 0.02 g of glass beads (0.5 mm diameter) and proteinase K enzyme to a final concentration of 0.8 μg/μL were added to the supplied extraction buffer then incubated at 65°C at least 4 hours before mechanical lysis. The primers pairs matK-F1/R1, psbZ-F1/tRNAGly-R1, InterG-F1/R1, rpoC2-F1/R1, atpA-F1/rps14-R1 and rpl14-F1/rpl16-R1 were used to amplified *matK*, *psbZ*,

InterG, *rpoC2*, *rps14* and *rpl16* respectively. PCR amplification was performed in 20 μl reactionwith 10 μl of high fidelity Phusion® DNA Polymerase (New England Biolabs), forward primer (10 μM) 1 μl, reverse primer (10 μM) 1 μl and distill water 7 μl,using the manufacturer-specified cycling and conditions. Thermal cycling conditions were as follows: 98 °C for 30 s, followed by 30 cycles of 98 °C for 10 s, 61–65 °C (Table 1) for 30 s and 72 °C for 1 min, with a final extension of 72 °C for 10 min. PCR products were sent to Macrogen, South Korea, for direct sequencing using the amplification primers. Primers used in this study and PCR conditions are showed in Table 4.1.

Table 4.1 PCR primers used for *Oryza* DNA barcoding

Primer	Soquenge	Position ^a	Anneal.	Frag.length
name	Sequence	FOSITION	temp.	(bp)
matK-F1	TAATTAAGAGGATTCACCAG	1669-1688	61.0	1628
matK-R1	ATGCAACACCCTGTTCTGAC	3277-3296	61.0	1028
psbZ-F1	TTGTATTTGCTTCTCCTGATG	12012-12032	63.5	1447
tRNAGly-R1	AAGGATCTATGGATGAAGATACA	c13436-13458	03.3	1447
InterG-F1	CACTGCATCCACTTAATTTC	17012-17031	65.0	614
petN-R1	GGCTGCTTTAATGGTAGTCT	c17606-17625	03.0	014
rpoC2-F1	GTTCGCCATTCCATTACAGT	26459-26478	64.0	1011
rpoC2-R1	TCATACGCGACTGCAGGT	c27452-27469	04.0	1011
atpA-F1	CTAGCAAGACATTCACCGA	35644-35662	63.5	773
rps14-R1	CGGAAGACCTAGAGCTAACTATC	c36394-36416	03.3	773
rpl14-F1	CGTCTTCGCATTTGAACT	77410-77427	63.5	589
rpl16-R1	GAGCAATGACACGATATGC	c77980-77998	03.3	369

^a Position on the *Oryza sativa* cv. Nipponbare chloroplast genome, GenBank accession GU592207.1.

Sequence alignments and phylogenetic analyses

Sequences were edited and assembled using Sequencher v. 5.1 for Windows (Gene Codes Corp., Ann Arbor, USA). The assembled consensus sequences were aligned with MAFFT using default setting (www.ebi.ac.uk/Tools/msa/mafft) and manually adjusted where necessary (Katoh and Standley, 2013). Individual loci were aligned separately, and then the alignments concatenated for the phylogenetic analyses. Combined ITS and *RPB1* sequence datasets were used to identify the *Pyricularia* species while ITS, *GPDH* and *TEF1* sequence datasets to identify *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia* species (Manamgoda et al., 2014; Deng et al., 2015). Sequences and outgroup used in this study are shown in Table 4.2. Maximum-likelihood phylogenetic analyses of DNA sequence data were done with RAxML v7.2.6 (Stamatakis, 2006). For the analyses, the concatenated alignments were analysed as partitioned datasets, using the GTRGAMMA model of evolution with rapid bootstrapping (command –f a) using a random starting tree and 1,000 replicates. Bayesian phylogenetic inference was performed with MrBayes v3.1.2 to conduct a Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) (Ronquistet al., 2012).

Table 4.2 Oryza specimens used in this study and associated GenBank numbers

G	BRIP	Location	GenBank accession no.						
Species	Matk rpoC2	rpoC2	InterG	rps14	rpl16	psbZ			
Oryza	61669	Mary Creek, Mulligan Hwy, Qld	KU923970	KU923886	KU923942	KU923833	KU923913	KU923861	
australiensis (EE)	61670	Mary Creek, Mulligan Hwy, Qld	KU923971	KU923887	KU923943	KU923834	KU923914	KU923862	
	61679	12 Mile Lagoon Rd,Laura, Qld	KU923979	KU923894	KU923951	KU923842	KU923922	KU923869	
	61674	Laura River Crossing, Qld	KU923975	KU923890	KU923947	KU923838	KU923918	KU923865	
	61675	Laura River Crossing, Qld	KU923976	KU923891	KU923948	KU923839	KU923919	KU923866	
	61677	Laura River Crossing, Qld	KU923977	KU923892	KU923949	KU923840	KU923920	KU923867	
	62888	Lakeland Downs, Qld	KU923997	KU923911	KU923968	KU923859	KU923940	KU923885	
Oryza spp.	61667	Abattoir Swamp, Qld	KU923969	-	KU923941	KU923832	KU923912	KU923860	
(AA)	61684	7.5 km NW of Laura, Qld	KU923984	KU923899	KU923956	KU923847	KU923927	KU923874	
	61686	Clancy's Lagoon, Mareeba, Qld	Matk research American Matk research American Matk research American Mulligan Hwy, Qld KU923970 KU KU923971 KU KU923979 KU KU923979 KU KU923975 KU KU923975 KU KU923976 KU KU923976 KU KU923977 KU KU923997 KU KU923997 KU KU923997 KU KU923997 KU KU923997 KU KU923997 KU KU923984 KU KU923984 KU KU923984 KU KU923984 KU KU923991 KU KU923991 KU KU923991 KU KU923991 KU KU923992 KU KU923992 KU KU923992 KU	KU923900	KU923957	KU923848	KU923928	KU923875	
	62876	Abattoir Swamp, Qld	KU923991	KU923906	KU923963	KU923854	KU923934	KU923881	
	62877	Abattoir Swamp, Qld	KU923992	KU923907	KU923964	KU923855	KU923935	-	
	62879	Abattoir Swamp, Qld	KU923993	KU923908	KU923965	KU923856	KU923936	KU923882	

	62880	Lakeland Downs, Qld	KU923994	KU923909	KU923966	KU923857	KU923937	KU923883
	61673	Rinyirru National Park, Qld	KU923974	KU923889	KU923946	KU923837	KU923917	KU923864
	61681	Sandy Creek, Laura, Qld	KU923981	KU923896	KU923953	KU923844	KU923924	KU923871
	61682	Red Lily Lagoon, Rinyirru, Qld	KU923982	KU923897	KU923954	KU923845	KU923925	KU923872
	61683	Red Lily Lagoon, Rinyirru, Qld	KU923983	KU923898	KU923955	KU923846	KU923926	KU923873
	61687	Pandanus Lagoon, Mareeba, Qld	KU923986	KU923901	KU923958	KU923849	KU923929	KU923876
	62881	Lakeland Downs, Qld	KU923995	KU923910	KU923967	KU923858	KU923938	KU923884
	61671 Rinyirru National Park, Qld 61672 Rinyirru National Park, Qld	Rinyirru National Park, Qld	KU923972	-	KU923944	KU923835	KU923915	KU923863
		Rinyirru National Park, Qld	KU923973	KU923888	KU923945	KU923836	KU923916	-
	61678	White Lily Lagoon, Rinyirru, Qld	KU923978	-	KU923950	KU923841	KU923921	KU923868
	61680	25 km NW of Laura, Qld	KU923980	KU923895	KU923952	KU923843	KU923923	KU923870
O. sativa var.	61688	Arriga, Qld	KU923987	KU923902	KU923959	KU923850	KU923930	KU923877
Doongara	61689	East Barron Rd, Atherton, Qld	KU923988	KU923903	KU923960	KU923851	KU923931	KU923878
	61690	East Barron Rd, Atherton, Qld	KU923989	KU923904	KU923961	KU923852	KU923932	KU923879
	61691	Mareeba, Qld	KU923990	KU923905	KU923962	KU923853	KU923933	KU923880

BRIP: Plant pathology herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry, Queensland, Australia

Table 4.3 Fungi, hosts, isolates and GenBank accession numbers used in the phylogenetic analyses (ex-type cultures are in bold).

Species	Host	Locality	Accession no.	GenBank accession no.				
Species	Host	Locanty	Accession no.	ITS	RPB1	GPDH	TEF	
Alternaria alternata	Unknown	India	EGS 34.0160	AF071346	-	AF081400	-	
Barretomyces calatheae	Calathea longifolia	Brazil	CBMAI 1060	GU294490	-	-	-	
Bipolaris chloridis	Chloris gayana	Australia	CBS 242.77	JN192372	-	JN600961	-	
B. clavata	Dactyloctenium radulan	Australia	BRIP 12530	KJ415524	-	KJ415422	KJ415471	
B. microlaenae	Microlaena stipoides	Australia	BRIP 15613	JN601032	-	JN600974	JN601017	
B. oryzae	Oryza sativa	Thailand	MFLUCC 10-0715	JX256416	-	JX276430	JX266585	
	Oryza sp. Taxon A	Australia	BRIP 61667	KU552185	-	KU552175	KU552150	
	O. australiensis	Australia	BRIP 61669b	KU552186	-	KU552169	KU552144	
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61673b	KU552187	-	KU552170	KU552145	
	O. australiensis	Australia	BRIP 61674	KU552188	-	-	-	
	O. australiensis	Australia	BRIP 61675	KU552189	-	KU552171	KU552146	
	O. australiensis	Australia	BRIP 61677	KU552190	-	-	-	
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61678	KU552191	-	-	-	
	O. australiensis	Australia	BRIP 61679a	KU552192	-	KU552172	KU552147	

	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61681	KU552193	-	KU552173	KU55214
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61682	KU552194	-	-	-
	Oryza sp. Taxon A	Australia	BRIP 61684b	KU552195	-	KU552177	KU552152
	grass	Australia	BRIP 61685b	KU552196	-	KU552178	KU552153
	Oryza sp. Taxon A	Australia	BRIP 61686a	KU552197	-	KU552179	KU552154
	Oryza sp. Taxon A	Australia	BRIP 62876	KU552198	-	KU552176	KU552149
B. panici-miliacei	Panicum miliaceum	Japan	CBS 199.29	KJ909773	-	KM042896	KM093788
B.peregianensis	Cynodon dactylon	Australia	BRIP 12790	JN601034	-	JN600977	JN601022
Curvularia alcornii	Zea mays	Thailand	MFLUCC 10-0703	JX256420	-	JX276433	JX266589
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61672a	KU552202	-	KU552164	KU552157
C. aeria	Air	Brazil	CBS 294.61	NR130689	-	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61232b	KU552200	-	KU552162	KU552155
C. asianensis	Panicum sp.	Thailand	MFLUCC 10-0711	JX256424	-	JX276436	JX266593
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61689	KU552206	-	-	KU552160
C. australiensis	Oryza sativa	Australia	IMI 53994	KC424595		KC747744	KC503939

C. clavata	Unknown	Canada	DAOM 148084	AF071336		AF081391	
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61672b	KU552203	-	KU552165	KU552158
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61680	KU552205	-	KU552167	KU552159
C. coicis	Coix lacryma	Japan	CBS 192.29	AF081447	-	AF081410	JN601006
C. ellisii	Air	Pakistan	CBS 193.62	JN192375	-	JN600963	JN601007
C. graminicola	unknown	Australia	BRIP 23186	JN192376	-	JN600964	JN601008
C. heteropogonis	Heteropogon contortus	Australia	CBS 284.91	JN192379	-	JN600969	JN601013
C. hominis	Cornea	USA	UTHSC09-464	HG779011	-	HG779106	-
C. lunata	human lung biopsy	USA	CBS 730.96	JX256429	-	JX276441	JX266596
	Oryza sp. Taxon A	Australia	BRIP 62880a	KU552207			KU552161
C. muehlenbeckiae	Muehlenbeckia sp.	India	CBS 144.63	HG779002	-	HG779108	-
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61671	KU552201	-	KU552163	KU552156
C. ovariicola	Eragrostis interrupta	Australia	CBS 470.90	JN192384	-	JN600976	JN601020
C. ravenelii	Sporobolus fertilis	Australia	BRIP 13165	JN192386	-	JN600978	JN601024
C. tripogonis	unknown	Australia	BRIP 12375	JN192388	-	JN600980	JN601025
C. tsudae	Chloris gayana	Japan	ATCC 44764	KC424596	-	KC747745	KC503940
C. tuberculata	Zea mays	India	CBS 146.63	JX256433	-	JX276445	JX266599

Curvularia sp.1	Oryza australiensis	Australia	BRIP 61674	KU552204	-	KU552166	-
Pyricularia ctenantheicola	Ctenanthe oppenheimiana	Greece	GR0002	KM484879	KM485099	-	-
P. grisea	Digitaria sp.	USA	M82	JX134670	JX134724	-	-
	Digitaria sp.	USA	M83	JX134671	JX134725	-	-
P. oryzae		USA	70-15 = ATCC MYA-4617	Genome	Genome	-	-
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61678	KU552208	KU552180	-	-
	Oryza sp. Taxon B	Australia	BRIP 61680 a	KU552209	KU552183	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61688 c	KU552210	KU552181	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61689 b	KU552211	KU552182	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61690 a	KU552212	KU552184	-	-
	Oryza sp. Taxon A	Australia	BRIP 62879	KU552213	-	-	-
P. penniseticola	Pennisetum typhoides	Mali	ML0031	KM484929	KM485148	-	-
P. pennisetigena	Pennisetum sp.	Mali	ML0036	KM484935	KM485153	-	-

^aAbbreviations are: ATCC - American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, Virginia; BRIP, Plant Pathology Herbarium, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia; CBMAI - Coleção Brasileira de Microrganismos de Ambiente e Industria of the UNICAMP, Brazil; CBS - Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures Fungal Biodiversity Centre, Utrecht, the Netherlands; DAOM - Canadian Collection of Fungal Cultures, Agriculture and Agri-Food Canada; MFLUCC - Mae Fae Luang University Culture Collection, Chiang Rai, Thailand; Genome: Broad Institute, USA.

4.3 Results

Fungal identification

Fungi were isolated from 31 specimens with symptoms of foliar diseases, of which 27 were from wild rice and four were from rice crops on the Atherton Tablelands. Morphological characters such as colony appearance on PDA and conidial shape were used to triage isolates prior to further molecular examination. Almost half of the fungal isolates were Nigrospora species, which are common saprobes or endophytes on grasses (Naik, 2009). Bipolaris was the next most frequently isolated genus from the wild rices, and phylogenetic analyses using concatenated ITS-TEF1-GPDH alignments identified all as Bipolaris oryzae (Fig. 4.2), the cause of rice brown spot disease throughout the world (Barnwal et al., 2013). Brown spot disease symptoms and associated Bipolaris oryzae isolates were present on the wild rice populations at Abattoir Swamp and Clancy's Lagoon but were not observed on rice crops of cv. Doongara grown within a radius of 50–100 km. The third most frequently isolated genus of fungi was Curvularia and large species diversity was observed given the relatively small number of specimens (Fig. 4.3). Curvularia alcornii, Curvularia lunata, Curvularia clavata and Curvularia muehlenbeckiae were each isolated once from wild Oryza AA genome-type plants. Curvularia aeria was isolated from a cultivated rice specimen from the Burdekin region, which had suspected brown leaf spot disease and was collected independently of the surveys and submitted as a diagnostic specimen. Curvularia asianensis was also isolated from a cultivated rice specimen collected during the survey of the Atherton Tablelands in 2014. Finally, an undescribed Curvularia species was isolated from an Oryza australiensis plant that was growing near the Laura River crossing on the Peninsula Developmental Road.

Typical blast disease symptoms were rarely observed on the wild rice populations that were surveyed. During May 2014, *Pyricularia oryzae* was found twice (BRIP 61678 and BRIP 61680) on individual *Oryza* AA genome-type plants, one growing at White Lily Lagoon within Rinyirru National Park and the second at an isolated pond north of Laura, which was the JPN2 site of Sotowa et al. (2013). In March 2015, *Pyricularia oryzae* was found at a single location, on an *Oryza* AA genome-type plant (BRIP 62879) growing on the fringe of a dam by the Mulligan Highway between Lakeland Downs and Cooktown (Fig 4.4).

Host identification

The *Oryza* species that are indigenous to Queensland are poorly described and there is no morphological key. Consequently, a DNA barcoding strategy for host identification was devised. An *in silico* analysis was first done using reference chloroplast genome sequences on GenBank to determine the discriminatory power of each locus that was selected for sequencing. MatK, which is one of two recommended DNA barcodes for plants (Hollingsworth et al., 2009), was only useful for differentiating *Oryza australiensis* from the AA genome-type taxa. By contrast, rpl14–rpl16 discriminated each reference chloroplast genome, as well as *Oryza sativa*.

During the surveys, diseased specimens of *Oryza australiensis* and wild *Oryza* AA genometype plants were collected (Table 4.1). Of the six regions of the chloroplast genome that were sampled by PCR, sequences from the atpA–rps14, psbZ–tRNAGly and rpl14–rpl16 amplicons were most phylogenetically informative and used for classification (Fig. 4.5). All polymorphisms within these amplicons mapped to intergenic regions in the chloroplast genome, except for single non-synonymous substitutions in the rpl16 gene in a small number of *Oryza australiensis* and AA genome-type plants. Among the newly collected plant specimens, sequences from the matK, rpoC2 and interG–petN amplicons were invariate for each *Oryza* genome group, except for a single specimen of *Oryza australiensis* (BRIP 61679), which had a 19 nucleotide deletion in a non-coding region of the interG–petN amplicon relative to other specimens of this species.

Significant chloroplast haplotype diversity was observed for both *Oryza australiensis* and the AA genome-type plants (Fig. 4.5). GenBank accession KF428978.1 from Abattoir Swamp near Julatten was considered the reference sequence for *Oryza* sp. Taxon A (Brozynska et al., 2014) and this chloroplast haplotype was also collected from Clancy's Lagoon in Mareeba Wetlands Reserve and from an unnamed dam on the Mulligan Highway between Lakeland Downs and Cooktown (Fig. 4.1). During 2014, the wild rice population at the JPN2 site of Sotowa et al. (2013) was surveyed, and the specimen from this site (BRIP 61680) was considered representative of *Oryza* sp. Taxon B. No other specimen had an identical sequence to BRIP 61680, although several from Rinyirru National Park were closely related. Given the

lack of information on what constitutes a distinct species the different chloroplast haplotypes were simply labelled using letters of the alphabet.

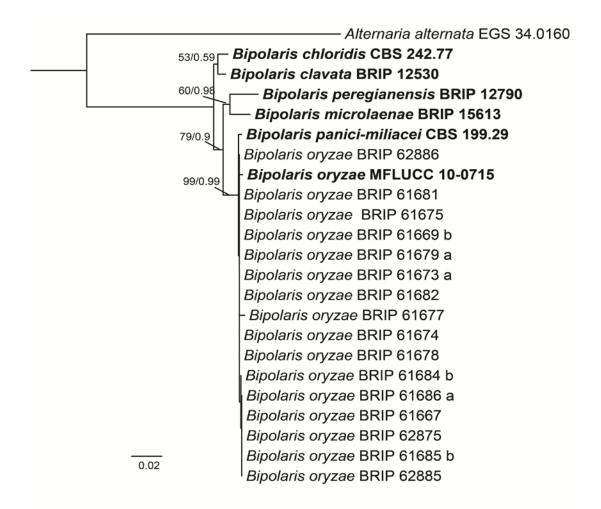


Figure 4.2 Phylogenetic relationships of *Bipolaris* species, inferred using DNA sequence data from the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1) and glyceraldehyde-3- phosphate dehydrogenase (GPDH) genes. Bootstrap values (>70%) from maximum likelihood and posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference are shown on the nodes respectively and ex-type cultures are written in bold. *Alternaria alternata* was included as an outgroup

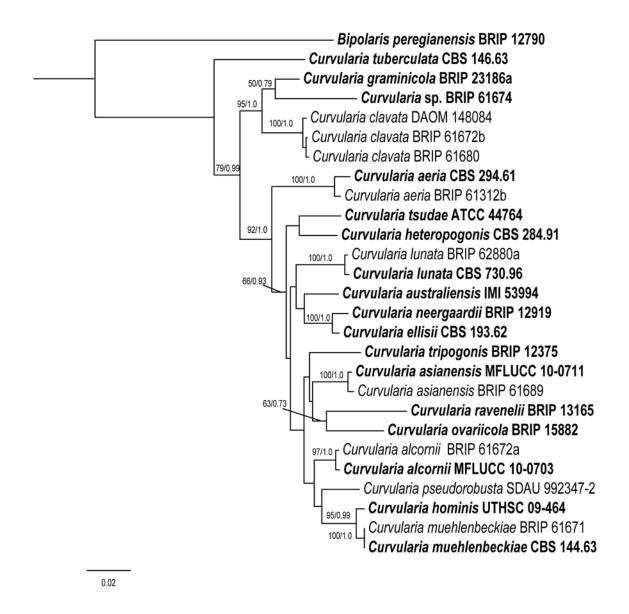


Figure 4.3 Phylogeny of *Curvularia* species, inferred using DNA sequence data from the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1) and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GPDH) genes. Bootstrap values (>70%) from maximum likelihood and posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference are shown on nodes respectively.ex-type cultures are written in bold. *Bipolaris peregianensis* was included as an outgroup

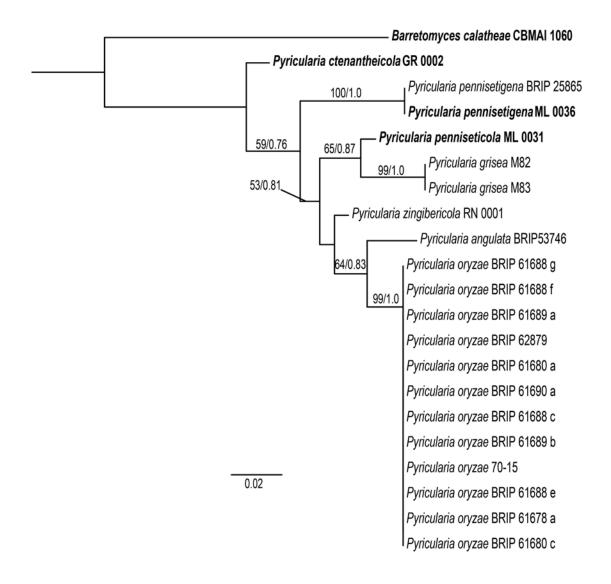


Figure 4.4 Phylogenetic relationships of *Pyricularia* species, inferred using DNA sequence data from the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS) and the large subunit of RNA polymerase II. Bootstrap values (>70%) from maximum likelihood and posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference are shown on the nodes respectively and ex-type cultures are written in bold. *Barretomyces calatheae* was included as an outgroup.

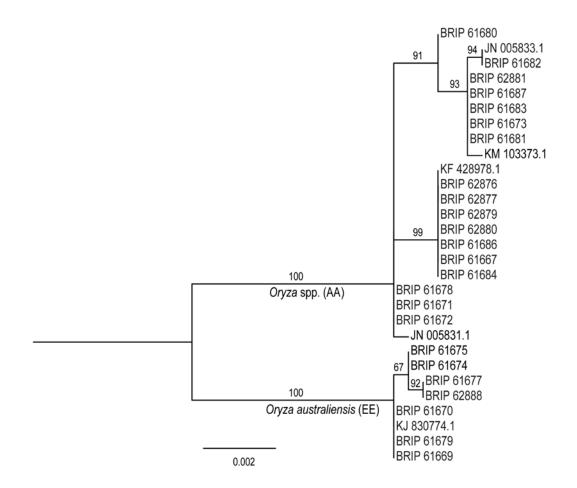


Figure 4.5 Phylogenetic relationships of the wild rices, inferred using DNA sequence data from the atpA–rps14, rpl14–rpl16 and psbZ–tRNAGly PCR amplicons. The analysis was done using the maximum likelihood (ML) method, as implemented in RaxML ver 7.2.6. Bootstrap values (>70 %) from 1,000 replicates in an ML search are shown above nodes. Details of plant specimens used in the analysis are provided in Table 4.2.

4.4 Discussion

During the surveys, a range of fungi were found to be associated with foliar diseases of wild rices species, including *Pyricularia oryzae*, the most serious disease of cultivated rice worldwide (Ou, 1985). Whether the wild rices are potentialsource of inoculum for rice blast epidemics in Queensland remains unanswered. *Oryza* AA genome type species (*Oryza rufipogon* and *Oryza meridionalis*) have been recorded as far south as the Burdekin Region (Atlas of Living Australia), which has been identified as one of the most promising new areas for rice production (Marshall, 2015). However, *Pyricularia oryzae* has also been recorded in Queensland from *Brachiaria mutica*, *Hordeum vulgare*, *Pennisetum clandestinum*, *Phalaris canariensis*, *Rhynchelytrum repens* and *Setaria italica* (Chapter 2) which are all introduced grasses. Some of these alternative grass hosts are more widely distributed, as weeds or through cultivation, than the wild rices in the agricultural regions of northern Australia.

Pyricularia oryzae was isolated, albeit rarely, from two undescribed AA genome-type taxa (Oryza sp. Taxon A and B), but not from Oryza australiensis. The locations where Pyricularia oryzae was discovered were very remote (c. 300 km distance) from the nearest major cropping region, the Atherton Tableland. The discovery of Pyricularia oryzae on wild rice species represents the second record of this fungus on an indigenous Australian host plant, which introduces the possibility that the fungus is native to Australia. If this hypothesis is correct, it could be expected that local isolates of Pyricularia oryzae would form discrete genetic populations when compared with isolates from South-East Asia using DNA markers such as microsatellites (Maciel et al., 2014) and AFLPs (Onaga et al., 2015) or by whole genome resequencing (Mach, 2009). Furthermore, the distribution of avirulence (Avr) genes among Australian isolates of Pyricularia oryzae would likely be different to that of fungal isolates from South-East Asia, as resistance (R) genes have not been deployed in Australian rice cultivars and the wild rices may contain novel R genes that are not present in cultivated rice.

The most common plant pathogenic fungus on wild rices was *Bipolaris oryzae*, which is the cause of brown spot disease. Brown spot is predisposed by physiological stresses such as soil infertility or drought but nevertheless causes average yield losses of around 10% in lowland

rice crops of South and South-East Asia (Ou, 1985). *Bipolaris oryzae* was infamously associated with the Great Bengal Famine (India and Bangladesh) of 1942 (Barnwal et al. 2013). It is also likely that *Bipolaris oryzae* is an indigenous Australian pathogen of wild rices. *Bipolaris oryzae* was not isolated from rice crops on the Atherton Tablelands, but this may reflect the good growing conditions in these crops. However, *Bipolaris oryzae* remains a threat to rice production in northern Australia, especially as this region is drought-prone and the soils are often ancient and nutrient-poor (Australian Soil Resource Information System). Major genes for brown spot disease resistance have yet to be identified in *Oryza sativa*, although loci conferring partial resistance are known (Katara et al., 2010; Sato et al., 2015).

The final group of well-recognized rice pathogens that was isolated from both wild and cultivated rices in northern Australia was *Curvularia* spp., specifically, *Curvularia aeria*, *Curvularia alcornii*, *Curvularia asianensis*, *Curvularia clavata*, *Curvularia lunata* and *Curvularia muehlenbeckiae*. None of these species are regarded as major pathogens of *Oryza sativa*, except *Curvularia lunata*, which is one of the commonest causes of rice kernel discolouration (Ou, 1985), and has also been observed to cause leaf spotting, leaf blight and spikelet rot (Huang et al., 2011; Liu et al., 2013; Majeed et al., 2015). *Curvularia aeria* (syn. *Curvularia lunata* var. *aeria*), *Curvularia asianensis* and *Curvularia clavata* have also been isolated from rice grain (Nakada et al., 1994; Wu, 1994; Hilda Nenínger et al., 2003; Manamgoda et al., 2012) and an isolate of *Curvularia aeria* from the Philippines on *Echinochloa* sp. was a weak leaf-spotting pathogen of rice under experimental conditions (Zhang et al. 1996). To our knowledge, *Curvularia alcornii* and *Curvularia muehlenbeckiae* have not been previously reported on *Oryza* spp. anywhere in the world (Manamgoda et al., 2012; 2015), and neither have been previously reported from Australia on any plant species (Hyde and Alcorn, 1993).

This study has provided baseline data on the diversity of leaf spot pathogens on species of wild and cultivated rice in Queensland. The accurate diagnosis of fungal pathogens is fundamental to the development of disease control strategies, as without this information it is not possible to properly determine host or geographic ranges, nor extrapolate from previous studies. If the pathogens that were identified have co-evolved with the species of wild rice, it

could be expected that some plant populations may have novel resistance genes, and these may be able to be exploited for rice breeding programs.

Acknowledgement

The authors would like to acknowledge the support of the Australian Government's Cooperative Research Centres Program (project PBCRC 62082). We also thank Steve Rogers and Mike Hedditch from SunRice for useful discussions, helping to organize visits to the rice farms on the Atherton Tablelands and for providing rice seed.

4.5 References

- Barnwal, M.K., Kotasthane, A., Magculia, N., Mukherjee, P.K., Savary, S., Sharma, A.K., Singh, H.B., Singh, U.S., Sparks, A.H., Variar, M. and Zaidi, N. (2013) A review on crop losses, epidemiology and disease management of rice brown spot to identify research priorities and knowledge gaps. *European Journal Plant Pathology*. **136**, 443–457.
- Beales, P. (2012) Detection of fungal plant pathogens from plants, soil, water and air. In:

 Lane CR, Beales PA, Hughes KJD (eds) Fungal Plant Pathogens. CABI, Wallingford,
 UK, pp 26–52.
- Berbee, M. L., Pirseyedi, M. and Hubbard, S. (1999). *Cochliobolus* phylogenetics and the origin of known, highly virulent pathogens, inferred from ITS and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase gene sequences. *Mycologia* **91**, 964–977.
- Brar, D. S. and Khush, G. S. (1997). Alien introgression in rice. *Plant Molecular Biology* **35**, 35–47.
- Brozynska, M., Omar, E., Furtado, A., Crayn, D., Simon, B., Ishikawa, R. and Henry, R. (2014). Chloroplast genome of novel rice germplasm identified in Northern Australia. *Tropical Plant Biology* 7, 111–120.
- Castlebury, L. A., Rossman, A. Y., Sung, G.-H., Hyten, A. S. and Spatafora, J. W. (2004). Multigene phylogeny reveals new lineage for *Stachybotrys chartarum*, the indoor air fungus. *Mycological Research* **108**, 864–872.

- Cockfield, G., Mushtaq, S. and White, N. (2012) Relocation of intensive agriculture to northern Australia: the case of the rice industry. Technical Report University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba, Australia.
- Corporation R.I.R.a.D. (2011) Rice research and develop plan 2012 to 2017. RIRDC Publication No. 11/050.
- Deng H., Tan Y.P., Shivas R.G., Niu Y.C. (2015) *Curvularia tsudae* comb. nov. et nom. nov., formerly *Pseudocochliobolus australiensis*, and a revised synonymy for *Curvularia australiensis*. *Mycoscience* **56**, 24-28.
- Hajjar, R. and Hodgkin, T. (2007). The use of wild relatives in crop improvement: a survey of developments over the last 20 years. *Euphytica* **156**, 1–13.
- Henry, R., Rice, N., Waters, D. E., Kasem, S., Ishikawa, R., Hao, Y., Dillon, S., Crayn, D., Wing, R. and Vaughan, D. (2010). Australian *Oryza*: Utility and Conservation. *Rice* 3, 235–241.
- Hilda Nenínger, L., Hidalgo, E.I., Barrios, L.M. and Pueyo, M. (2003) Fungi present in Cuban rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) seeds. *Fitosanidad* **7**, 7–11.
- Hollingsworth, P. M., Forrest, L. L., Spouge, J. L., Hajibabaei, M., Ratnasingham, S., van der Bank, M., Chase, M. W., Cowan, R. S., and Erickson, D. L. (2009). A DNA barcode for land plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **106**, 12794–2797.
- Huang S. W., Wang L., Liu L. M., Tang, S.Q., Zhu, D.F. and Savary, S. (2011) Rice spikelet rot disease in China 1. Characterization of fungi associated with the disease. *Crop Protection* **30**, 1–9.
- Hyde, K.D. and Alcorn, J.L. (1993) Some disease-associated microorganisms on plants of Cape York Peninsula and Torres Strait islands. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **22**, 73–83.
- Jeung, J. U., Kim, B.R., Cho, Y.C., Han, S.S., Moon, H.P. and Lee, Y.T. (2007). A novel gene, *Pi40(t)*, linked to the DNA markers derived from NBS-LRR motifs confers broad spectrum of blast resistance in rice. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*. **115**, 1163–1177.
- Katara, J.L., Sonah, H., Deshmukh, R.K., Chaurasia, R. and Kotasthane, A.S. (2010) Molecular analysis of QTLs associated with resistance to brown spot in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Indian Journal Genetics and Plant Breeding* **70**, 17–21.

- Katoh, K. and Standley, D. M. (2013). MAFFT multiple sequence alignment software version 7: improvements in performance and usability. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* **30**, 772–780.
- Khush, G. (1997). Origin, dispersal, cultivation and variation of rice. *In* "Oryza: From Molecule to Plant" (T. Sasaki and G. Moore, eds.). *Springer Netherlands*.25–34.
- Liu, L.M., Huang, S.W., Wang, L., Hou, E.Q. and Xiao, D.F. (2014) First report of leaf blight of rice caused by *Cochliobolus lunatus* in China. *Plant Disease* **98**, 686.
- Londo, J. P., Chiang, Y. C., Hung, K. H., Chiang, T. Y. and Schaal, B. A. (2006). Phylogeography of Asian wild rice, *Oryza rufipogon*, reveals multiple independent domestications of cultivated rice, *Oryza sativa*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 103, 9578–9583.
- Lu, F., Ammiraju, J. S. S., Sanyal, A., Zhang, S., Song, R., Chen, J., Li, G., Sui, Y., Song, X., Cheng, Z., de Oliveira, A. C., Bennetzen, J. L., Jackson, S. A., Wing, R. A. and Chen, M. (2009). Comparative sequence analysis of MONOCULM1-orthologous regions in 14 Oryza genomes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 106, 2071–2076.
- Mach, J. (2009) Beyond the type genome: Discovery of novel avirulence genes in the rice blast fungus by genomic resequencing and genetic association studies. *Plant Cell* **21**, 1325–1325.
- Maciel JLN, Ceresini P, Castroagudin VL, Zala M, Kema GHJ, McDonald BA (2014) Population structure and pathotype diversity of the wheat blast pathogen *Magnaporthe* oryzae 25 years after its emergence in Brazil. *Phytopathology* **104**, 95–107.
- Majeed, R.A., Shahid, A.A., Ashfaq, M., Saleem, M.Z. and Haider, M.S. (2015) First report of *Curvularia lunata* causing brown leaf spots of rice in Punjab, Pakistan. *Plant Disease*: PDIS-05-15-0581-PDN. doi:10.1094/PDIS-05-15-0581-PDN.
- Manamgoda, D.S., Cai, L., McKenzie, E.H.C., Chukeatirote, E. and Hyde, K.D. (2012) Two new *Curvularia* species from northern Thailand. *Sydowia* **64**, 255–266.
- Manamgoda D.S., Rossman A.Y., Castlebury L.A., Crous P.W., Madrid H., Chukeatirote E., Hyde K.D. (2014) The genus *Bipolaris*. *Studies in Mycology* **79**:221–288.
- Marshall, A. (2015) Rice outperforms cane at Burdekin. The Land, 13 February 2015.

- Matheny, P. B., Liu, Y. J., Ammirati, J. F. and Hall, B. D. (2002). Using RPB1 sequences to improve phylogenetic inference among mushrooms (*Inocybe*, Agaricales). *American Journal of Botany* **89**, 688–698.
- Naik, B.S., Shashikala, J. and Krishnamurthy, Y.L. (2009) Study on the diversity of endophytic communities from rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) and their antagonistic activities *in vitro*. *Microbiological Research* **164**, 290–296.
- Nakada, M., Tanaka, C., Tsunewaki, K. and Tsuda, M. (1994) RFLP analysis for species separation in the genera *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia*. *Mycoscience* **35**, 271–278.
- Ng, N.Q., Hawkes, J.G., Williams, J.T. and Chang, T.T. (1981) The recognition of a new species of rice (*Oryza*) from Australia. *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society* **82**, 327–330.
- Nguyen, B. D., Brar, D.S., Bui, B.C., Nguyen, T.V., Pham, L.N. and Nguyen, H.T. (2003). Identification and mapping of the QTL for aluminium tolerance introgressed from the new source, *Oryza rufipogon* Griff., into indica rice (*Oryza sativa*). *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **106**, 583–593.
- Onaga, G., Wydra, K., Koopmann, B., Séré, Y. and von Tiedemann, A. (2015) Population structure, pathogenicity, and mating type distribution of *Magnaporthe oryzae* isolates from East Africa. *Phytopathology* **105**, 1137–1145.
- Ou, S.H. (1985) Rice diseases. Second Edition edn. Commonwealth Mycological Institute, Kew, UK.
- Ram, T., Majumder, N. D., Mishra, B., Ansari, M. M. and Padmavathi, G. (2007). Introgression of broad-spectrum blast resistance gene(s) into cultivated rice (*Oryza sativa* ssp *indica*) from wild rice *O. rufipogon. Current Science*. **92**, 225–230.
- Ronquist F., Teslenko M., van der Mark P., Ayres D.L., Darling A., Höhna S., Larget B., Liu L., Suchard M.A., Huelsenbeck J.P. (2012) MrBayes 3.2: Efficient Bayesian Phylogenetic Inference and Model Choice Across a Large Model Space. *Systematic Biology* **61**, 539–542.
- Sato, H., Matsumoto, K., Ota, C., Yamakawa, T., Kihara, J. and Mizobuchi, R. (2015) Confirming a major QTL and finding additional loci responsible for field resistance to brown spot *Bipolaris oryzae* in rice. *Breeding Science* **65**, 170–175.

- Schoch, C. L., Crous, P. W., Groenewald, J. Z., Boehm, E. W. A., Burgess, T. I., de Gruyter, J., de Hoog, G. S., Dixon, L. J., Grube, M., Gueidan, C., Harada, Y., Hatakeyama, S., Hirayama, K., Hosoya, T., Huhndorf, S. M., Hyde, K. D., Jones, E. B. G., Kohlmeyer, J., Kruys, Å., Li, Y. M., Lücking, R., Lumbsch, H. T., Marvanová, L., Mbatchou, J. S., McVay, A. H., Miller, A. N., Mugambi, G. K., Muggia, L., Nelsen, M. P., Nelson, P., Owensby, C. A., Phillips, A. J. L., Phongpaichit, S., Pointing, S. B., Pujade-Renaud, V., Raja, H. A., Plata, E. R., Robbertse, B., Ruibal, C., Sakayaroj, J., Sano, T., Selbmann, L., Shearer, C. A., Shirouzu, T., Slippers, B., Suetrong, S., Tanaka, K., Volkmann-Kohlmeyer, B., Wingfield, M. J., Wood, A. R., Woudenberg, J. H. C., Yonezawa, H., Zhang, Y. and Spatafora, J. W. (2009). A class-wide phylogenetic assessment of Dothideomycetes. Studies in Mycology 64, 1–15.
- Stamatakis, A. (2006). RAxML-VI-HPC: maximum likelihood-based phylogenetic analyses with thousands of taxa and mixed models. *Bioinformatics* **22**, 2688–2690.
- Sundaramoorthi, J., Babu, C. and Ram, S.G. (2009). Molecular diversity in the primary and secondary gene pools of the genus *Oryza*. *Plant Systematics and Evolution* **279**, 115–123.
- Waters, D. L. E., Nock, C. J., Ishikawa, R., Rice, N. and Henry, R. J. (2012). Chloroplast genome sequence confirms distinctness of Australian and Asian wild rice. *Ecology and Evolution* **2**, 211–217.
- White, T., Bruns, T., Lee, S. and Taylor, J. (1990a). Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. *In* PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications, *Academic Press*, 315–322.
- Wu WS (1994) A survey of rice seedborne fungi in Taiwan. *Plant Disease* **78**, 316.
- You, M. P., Lanoiselet, V., Wang, C. P., Shivas, R. G., Li, Y. P. and Barbetti, M. J. (2012). First Report of Rice Blast (*Magnaporthe oryzae*) on Rice (*Oryza sativa*) in Western Australia. *Plant Disease* **96**, 1228.

Chapter 5 Pathogenicity of Australian isolates of Pyricularia oryzae

Wanporn Khemmuk^{1,2}, Andrew D.W. Geering^{1,2}, Robert Henry¹ and Roger G. Shivas^{2,3}

¹Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland, Ecosciences Precinct, GPO Box 267, Brisbane 4001, Australia

²Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, LPO Box 5012, Bruce 2617, Australia

³Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture and Forestry, Ecosciences Precinct, Dutton Park 4102, Australia

Abstract

Pathogenicity tests of Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* were conducted to investigate pathotype diversity. Four Australian isolates of Pyricularia oryzae, two from domesticated rice (Oryza sativa) and two isolates from wild rice (Oryza spp. AA genome), were inoculated onto nine commercial rice cultivars, namely Doongara, Langi, Kyeema, Illabong, Sherpa, Reiziq, Koshi, Opus and Quest. The results demonstrated that all rice cultivars were susceptible to infection, with cvs Quest and Sherpa the most and least susceptible, respectively. Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae*; two from domesticated rice, two from wild rice and one isolate from barley (Hordeum vulgare), were inoculated on four important cereal crops namely, barley cv. Malebo, domesticated rice cv. Reiziq, wheat (Triticum aestivum) cv. Gregory and oats (Avena sativa) cv. Taipan. All four isolates of Pyricularia oryzae from rice were able to infect rice and barley but not wheat. Additionally, one isolate from wild rice, BRIP62879, infected oat. The symptom of blast disease was found on rice and barley when inoculated with Pyricularia oryzae from barley. Isolates of Pyricularia oryzae from Setaria italica, and Pennisetum clandestinum were inoculated onto their original hosts, domesticated rice cv. Reiziq, barley cv. Malebo and wheat cv. Gregory. The results demonstrated that both infected their original host as well as barley, but did not infect rice or wheat. The causal organism was reisolated from blast lesions and identified with morphological characters to complete Koch's postulation.

5.1 Introduction

Pyricularia oryzae causes blast-like symptoms on many grasses, and is one of the most widely disseminated and destructive plant pathogens (Urashima and Silva, 2011). Specificity between plant genera and the fungal pathotypes is under the control of gene-for-gene interactions (Murakami et al., 2000; Takabayashi et al., 2002; Tosa et al., 2006; Tosa and Chuma, 2011). Pyricularia oryzae contains several pathotypes defined by differences in host ranges, particularly some key indicator species (Tosa and Chuma, 2014). Representative pathotypes are the (i) Oryza pathotype, which is pathogenic on Oryza spp. including domesticated rice, (ii) Setaria pathotype, which is pathogenic on Setaria spp. including foxtail millet (Setaria italica), (iii) Panicum pathotype, which is pathogenic on Panicum spp.

including common millet (*Panicum miliaceum*), (iv) *Eleusine* pathotype, which is pathogenic on *Eleusine* spp. including finger millet (*Eleusine coracana*) (Kato et al., 2000), (v) *Triticum* pathotype, which is pathogenic on *Triticum* spp. including common wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) (Urashima et al., 1993) and (vi) *Avena* pathotype, which is pathogenic on *Avena* spp. including oats (*Avena sativa*) (Oh et al., 2002).

Pathotypes of *Pyricularia oryzae* are sometimes not clearly delineated. For example, in the Philippines, several rice varieties were susceptible to isolates from *Rottboellia exaltata*, *Echinochloa colonum* and *Leersia hexandra*. Furthermore, the grasses *Brachiaria distachya*, *Echinochloa colonum*, *Leptochloa chinensis*, *Rottboellia exaltata* and *Leersia hexandra* were susceptible to some isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* originating from rice (Mackill and Bonman, 1986). In Brazil, the *Triticum* pathotype was found to infect barley (Anjos and Charchar, 2000; Urashima et al., 2004) and *Setaria geniculata* but not rice (Urashima and Kato, 1998; Maciel et al., 2013). Recently, Castroagudín et al. (2016) showed that *Pyricularia oryzae* pathotype *Triticum* and *Pyricularia graminis-tritici* are pathogenic on barley, oats, signal grass (*Urochloa brizantha*) and wheat but not rice, whereas *Pyricularia oryzae* pathotype *Oyrza* was pathogenic on barley, oats, rice and wheat but not signal grass. The possibility of cross-infection is an important consideration from the perspective of disease scouting and management. Many common weedy grasses in rice fields could potentially act as alternative hosts and provide green bridges between rice crops (Castroagudín et al., 2016).

In this study, the pathogenicity of isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from domesticated rice, wild rice, barley and some weedy grasses is described. The study set out to answer the following questions: (i) can isolates from wild rice infect domesticated rice; (ii) do Australian isolates infect other cereal crops, particularly wheat; (iii) is there any diversity in host range?

5.2 Materials and methods

5.2.1 Host preparation

Seeds of barley (*Hordeum vulgare* cv. Malebo), wheat (*Triticum astivum* cv. Gregory), oat (*Avena sativa* cv. Taipan), kikuyu grass (*Pennisetum clandestinum*), foxtail millet (*Setaria italica* cv. Golden German) and nine rice cultivars (Doongara, Langi, Kyeema, Illabong, Sherpa, Reiziq, Koshi, Opus and Quest) were soaked in water for 24 h, pre-germinated in

moistened filter paper for 48 h and then sown in 7.5 cm diam. pots containing a commercial potting mix (Searles Premium) at a rate of five seeds per pot with three replicates per variety. Seedlings were grown in a glasshouse at 25 °C and 8 h of daylight for approximately 21 d (until the 3-4 leave stage) prior to inoculation.

5.2.2 Inoculum preparation and infection assay

Seven isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* were grown on ½PDA for 14 d. Conidia were harvested by washing plates with 10 ml of distilled water and scraping the mycelium with an inoculation loop. The mycelium was then filtered from the slurry by using an open-weaved synthetic cloth. The concentration of spore suspensionwas measured with a haemocytometer and standardized to 1 x 10⁵ conidia/ml. Tween 20 (0.01% v/v) was added to improve the effectiveness of spraying. Plants in each experiment were inoculated separately by spraying spore suspension 20 ml per pot using a Preval hand sprayer, and then placed in a moist chamber in the dark for 48 h before transfer back to a glasshouse. Disease symptoms were evaluated 5 d after inoculation.

5.2.3 Disease evaluation

The symptoms were evaluated based on the size of lesions and scored as follows:

- 0 = no evidence of infection;
- 1 = brown specks smaller than 0.5 mm in diameter, no sporulation, uniform or scattered brown specks;
- 2 = brown specks about 0.5-1 mm in diameter, no sporulation, small lesions with distinct tan centres surrounded by a darker brown margin approximately 1 mm in diameter, no sporulation;
- 3 = roundish to elliptical lesion about 1-3 mm in diameter with a grey centre surrounded by a brown margin, lesions capable of sporulation, small eyespot lesions less than one and a half times the interval between thin veins or less than 1.5 mm in diameter and surrounded by a dark brown margin;
- 4 = typical spindle-shaped blast lesion capable of sporulation, 3 mm or longer with necrotic grey centres and water-soaked brown margins little or no coalescence of lesions,

intermediate sized eyespot lesions less than twice the interval between thin veins or less than 2 mm in diameter.

5 = lesions as in 4 large eyespot lesions more than twice the interval between thin veins or more than 2 mm in diameter. (Hayashi and Fukuta, 2009).

Disease severity (DS) was calculated using the formula below, and the level of significance tested using Duncan's Multiple Range Test, as implemented in GenStat 16th edition (VSN International Ltd, UK).

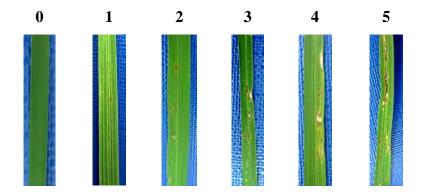
$$DS = \frac{\sum n \times v}{N \times V} \times X = 100$$

n = number of leaves infected by blast v = value score of each category attack

N = number of leaves observed

V = value of the highest score

Disease scale used in this study (Hayashi et al., 2009)



5.2.3 Pathogenicity experiments

Fungal isolates and plant species that were challenged in the pathogenicity experiments are shown in Table 5.1. Host reactions were conducted d after inoculation. Each infection experiment was tested individually and repeated for two times. When symptoms of blast were observed, the causal fungus was reisolated and identified to complete Koch's postulates.

Table 5.1 Fungal isolates and challenge plant species used in pathogenicity studies

Even		Fungal isolates	Towart hosts	
Exp.	BRIP	Host	Target hosts	
1	58447	Oryza sativa cv. Quest	Oryza sativa cv. Doongara	
	61689	Oryza sativa cv. Doongara	Oryza sativa cv. Langi	
	61678	Oryza spp. AA genome	Oryza sativa cv. Kyeema	
	62879	Oryza spp. AA genome	Oryza sativa cv. Illabong	
			Oryza sativa cv. Sherpa	
			Oryza sativa cv. Reiziq	
			Oryza sativa cv. Koshi	
			Oryza sativa cv. Opus	
			Oryza sativa cv. Quest	
2	58447	Oryza sativa cv. Quest	Hordeum vulgare cv. Malebo	
	61689	Oryza sativa cv. Doongara	Avena sativa cv. Taipan	
	61678	Oryza spp. AA genome	Triticum aestivum cv. Gregory	
	62879	Oryza spp. AA genome	Oryza sativa cv. Reiziq	
	39772	Hordeum vulgare cv. Malebo		
3	14879	Pennisetum cladestinum	Pennisetum cladestinum	
J	62336	Setaria italica	Setaria italica	
			Hordeum vulgare cv. Malebo	
			Triticum aestivum cv. Gregory	
			Oryza sativa cv. Reiziq	
			Oryza sativa cv. Reiziq	

5.3 Results

In the first experiment, all four isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* caused blast disease to varying degrees on seedlings of all nine domesticated rice cultivars (Table 5.2). There was significant variation in the aggressiveness of the fungal isolates. No statistically significant difference in disease severity was observed across the cultivars when isolate BRIP61678 was used. The cultivar Quest was most severely diseased when challenged with fungal isolates from domesticated rice (BRIP 58447 and 61689). Quest showed the most severity with statistically significant difference when inoculated with isolate BRIP58447, while isolate BRIP61689 also showed the highest severity and significantly different from Langi, Kyeena, Sherpa and Koshi. The cultivar Langi was most susceptible to infection using BRIP 62879 from wild rice as the challenge isolate, whereas the cultivar Opus was the least susceptible to infection.

Table 5.2 Disease severity (%) after inoculation of rice (*Oryza sativa*) with *Pyricularia oryzae*

	P	ercent Disease Sev	verity (5 DAI)	
Rice variety	BRIP 61678	BRIP 62879	BRIP58447	BRIP 61689
	(wild rice)	(wild rice)	(rice)	(rice)
Doongara	5.66 a	26.85 cd	20.29 d	7.45 ab
Langi	1.68 a	35.55 d	10.28 abc	1.67 a
Kyeema	3.70 a	19.55 abc	5.48 ab	0.56 a
Illabong	2.22 a	15.26 abc	15.03 bcd	3.80 ab
Sherpa	0.90 a	10.79 ab	4.75 a	2.10 a
Reiziq	5.56 a	21.93 abc	19.96 d	8.50 ab
Koshi	0.93 a	24.34 bcd	17.76 cd	1.65 a
Opus	4.32 a	9.53 a	8.11 abc	3.82 ab
Quest	5.19 a	16.05 abc	40.40 e	15.06 b

This analysis was performed by GenStat 16th edition to test the significance. Each column were analysed separately. Values are means of three replicates. Values with the same letter are not statistically different based on Duncan's Multiple Range Test (DMRT) at P<0.05.

The second experiment tested the pathogenicity of *Pyricularia oryzae* from cultivated and wild rice as well as barley on four cereal crops (Table 5.3). Both rice and barley were able to infect by all isolates, but not wheat or oats, bar one exception: one wild rice isolate (BRIP 62879) caused very low levels of disease on oats which is significantly different from rice and barley and isolate from barley (BRIP39772) showed blast symptom on rice with low degree of severity and significantly from their original host.

Table 5.3 Pathogenicity of *Pyricularia oryzae* from rice and barley on cereal crops

		Percent I	Disease Severi	ty (5 DAI)	
Host	BRIP 61678	BRIP 62879	BRIP 58447	BRIP 61689	BRIP 39772
	(wild rice)	(wild rice)	(rice)	(rice)	(barley)
Oryza sativa cv Reiziq (rice)	2.6 a	16.0 a	15.3 a	5.0 a	0.4 b
Hordeum vulgare (barley)	2.7 a	17.0 a	4.6 a	3.2 a	15.1 a
Avena sativa (oats)	0 b	1.15 b	0 b	0 b	0 b
Triticum aestivum (wheat)	0 b	0 b	0 b	0 b	0 b

This analysis was performed by GenStat 16^{th} edition to test the significance. Each column were analysed separately. Values are means of three replicates. Values with the same letter are not statistically different based on Duncan's Multiple Range Test (DMRT) at P < 0.05.

In the third experiment, the pathogenicity of isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from weedy grasses was tested. Fungal isolates from *Setaria italica* and *Pennisetum clandestinum* were inoculated onto their original hosts, rice, barley and wheat. The isolates caused blast disease on their original hosts and barley, but did not cross-infect rice and wheat (Table 5.4).

Table 5.4 Pathogenicity of *Pyricularia oryzae* from weeds on cereal crops

	Percent Disease Severity (5 DAI)			
Host	BRIP 14879	BRIP 62336		
	(Pennisetum cladestinum)	(Setaria italica)		
Pennisetum cladestinum	12.5 a	NT		
Setaria italica	NT	5.8 a		
Hordeum vulgare (barley)	1.5 b	1.7 b		
Oryza sativa (rice)	0 c	0 c		
Triticum aestivum (wheat)	0 с	0 c		

This analysis was performed by GenStat 16^{th} edition to test the significance. Each column were analysed separately. Values are means of three replicates. Values with the same letter are not statistically different based on Duncan's Multiple Range Test (DMRT) at P < 0.05.

5.4 Discussion

Pyricularia oryzae is a species complex which includes several pathotypes (Kato et al., 2000; Tosa et al., 2004; Yamagashira et al., 2008). The possibility of cross-infection is an important consideration from the perspective of disease scouting and management. In thisstudy, we investigated the pathogenicity and cross-infectivity of several isolates of Pyricularia oryzae on domesticated rice and other grasses by artificial inoculation methods. The results of the first experiment showed that nine cultivated rice varieties were susceptible to Pyricularia oryzae pathotype Oryza, although wild rice plants were not included in the experiment as seed from these plants was not available as they have not yet been successfully grown in the glasshouse because of seed dormancy (Takahashi, 1984). The first experiment and the second one were set up and conducted in different period of time, which could be a reason of why the disease severity in second experiment showed less severe than the first experiment.

Most of the cultivated rice cultivars in Australia are the japonica-type, which is perfectly suited to the dry temperate micro-climate of Australian rice growing (www.sunrice.com.au). Eight out of nine rice cultivarsin this study are commonly grown in Australia and can be considered to represent the genetic diversity of Australian commercial rice production (www.sunrice.com.au). There is evidence that *Pyricularia oryzae* is a threat to rice production

in northern Queensland, as seen with the epidemic of blast disease on rice cv. Doongara at Mareeba in 2014, which led to the crop not being harvested (Chapter 4). The results of this experiment showed that the rice cultivars Quest, Doongara and Langi are likely to be more susceptible to rice blast disease epidemics. Why these cultivars have not succumbed to blast disease in southern Australia is not known, but may reflect an absence of the pathogen in this region or perhaps environmental conditions which are not amenable to epidemic development, despite the fact that modelling suggests otherwise (Lanoiselet et al., 2002).

The ability of Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* to infect both rice and barley is not surprising. The occurrence of barley blast has been documented in many parts of the world in Brazil (Anjos and Charchar, 2000), Japan (Kawai et al., 1979) and Thailand (Sato et al., 2001). In some countries, such as northern Thailand and Japan, blast disease is highly important because the barley fields are located near rice fields, produced in proximity during the same growing season and can be infected by the same pathogen (Sato et al., 2001). Even though, in Australia, Pyricularia blast on barley and oats is less important than rice because the main production areas of barley are located in the southern part of Western Australia, Victoria and New South Wales, where climate conditions are not favourable for *Pyricularia oryzae*, this study presented the possibility of blast disease on both crops.

Isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from *Pennisetum cladestinum* and *Setaria italica* were able to infect their original host as well as barley but did not infect rice and wheat. This provides evidence that there are probably both *Pennisetum* and *Setaria* pathotypes of *Pyricularia oryzae* in Australia. Neither of these two pathotypes poses a threat to rice production in northern Australia. These results further indicate that barley is a susceptible crop that can be infected by *Pyriculaira oryzae*. However, this experiment was tested a single isolate of each pathotype, more isolates may require for further study.

5.5 References

- Anjos, J. and Charchar, M. d. A. (2000). Natural infection of barley by *Pyricularia grisea* in Brazil. *Fitopatologia Brasileira* **25**, 205–208.
- Castroagudín, V. L., Moreira, S. I., Pereira, D. A. S., Moreira, S. S., Brunner, P. C., Maciel, J. L. N., Crous, P. W., McDonald, B. A., Alves, E., and Ceresini, P. C. (2016). Wheat blast disease caused by *Pyricularia graminis-tritici* sp. nov. *bioRxiv preprint first posted online Apr. 30, 2016*.
- Hayashi, N., and Fukuta, Y. (2009). Development and characterization of blast resistance using differential varieties in rice. *Japan International Research Center for Agricultural Sciences, Japan*, 11.
- Kato, H., Yamamoto, M., Yamaguchi-Ozaki, T., Kadouchi, H., Iwamoto, Y., Nakayashiki, H., Tosa, Y., Mayama, S., and Mori, N. (2000). Pathogenicity, mating ability and DNA restriction fragment length polymorphisms of *Pyricularia* populations isolated from *Gramineae*, *Bambusideae* and *Zingiberaceae* plants. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* 66, 30–47.
- Kawai, T., Kitamura, Y., Ootani, H., and Watanabe, K. (1979). Studies on the cultivation of summer sown barley 3. Peculiarity in the occurrence of diseases and insect pests. Shiga Pref Agric Exp Stat Report 58, 38–41.
- Lanoiselet V., Cother E.J., Ash G.J. (2002) CLIMEX and DYMEX simulations of the potential occurrence of rice blast disease in south-eastern Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **31**:1–7.
- Maciel, J. L. N., Ceresini, P. C., Castroagudin, V. L., Zala, M., Kema, G. H. J., and McDonald, B. A. (2013). Population structure and pathotype diversity of the wheat blast pathogen *Magnaporthe oryzae* 25 years after its emergence in Brazil. *Phytopathology* **104**, 95–107.
- Mackill, A. O., and Bonman, J. M. (1986). New hosts of *Pyricularia oryzae*. *Plant Disease* **70**, 125–127.
- Murakami, J., Tosa, Y., Kataoka, T., Tomita, R., Kawasaki, J., Chuma, I., Sesumi, Y., Kusaba, M., Nakayashiki, H., and Mayama, S. (2000). Analysis of host species

- specificity of *Magnaporthe grisea* toward wheat using a genetic cross between isolates from wheat and foxtail millet. *Phytopathology* **90**, 1060–1067.
- Oh, H. S., Tosa, Y., Takabayashi, N., Nakagawa, S., Tomita, R., Don, L. D., Kusaba, M., Nakayashiki, H. and Mayama, S. (2002). Characterization of an *Avena* isolate of *Magnaporthe grisea* and identification of a locus conditioning its specificity on oat. *Canadian Journal of Botany* **80**, 1088–1095.
- Sato, K., Inukai, T., and Hayes, M. P. (2001). QTL analysis of resistance to the rice blast pathogen in barley (*Hordeum vulgare*). *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **102**, 916–920.
- Takabayashi, N., Takabayashi, N., Tosa, Y., Oh, H. S. and Mayama, S. (2002). A gene-for-gene relationship underlying the species-specific parasitism of *Avena/Triticum* isolates of *Magnaporthe grisea* on wheat cultivars. *Phytopathology* **92**, 1182.
- Takahashi N. (1984). Seed germination and seedling growth. *In*: Tsunoda T, Takahashi N, eds. *Biology of rice*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, 71–88.
- Tosa, Y. and Chuma, I. (2011). Genetic analyses of "host species specificity" of *Magnaporthe* oryzae/grisea. Genome-enabled Analysis of Plant-Pathogen Interactions (Wolpert, T., Shiraishi, T., Collmer, A., Akimitsu, K. and Glazebrook, J., eds.), 93–99.
- Tosa, Y., and Chuma, I. (2014). Classification and parasitic specialization of blast fungi. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* **80**, 202–209.
- Tosa, Y., Tamba, H., Tanaka, K. and Mayama, S. (2006). Genetic analysis of host species specificity of *Magnaporthe oryzae* isolates from rice and wheat. *Phytopathology* **96**, 480–484.
- Tosa Y., Tosa Y., Hirata K., Tamba H., Nakagawa S. (2004) Genetic constitution and pathogenicity of *Lolium* Isolates of *Magnaporthe oryzae* in comparison with host species-specific pathotypes of the blast fungus. *Phytopathology* **94**:454.
- Urashima, A. S., Igarashi, S. and Kato, H. (1993). Host range, mating-type and fertility of *Pyriculaira grisea* from wheat in Brazil. *Plant Disease* **77**, 1211–1216.
- Urashima, A. S. and Kato, H. (1998). Pathogenic relationship between isolates of *Pyricularia* grisea of wheat and other hosts at different host developmental stages. *Fitopatologia* Brasileira 23, 30–35.

- Urashima, A. S., Martins, T. D., Bueno, C. R. N. C., Favaro, D. B., Arruda, M. A. and Mehta, Y. R. (2004). Triticale and Barley: New Hosts of *Magnaporthe grisea* in São Paulo, Brazil Relationship with Blast of Rice and Wheat. *In* "Rice Blast: Interaction with Rice and Control: Proceedings of the 3rd International Rice Blast Conference" (S. Kawasaki, ed.), *Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht*. 251–260.
- Urashima, A. S. and Silva, C. P. (2011). Characterization of *Magnaporthe grisea* (*Pyricularia grisea*) from Black Oat in Brazil. *Journal of phytopathology* **159**, 789–795.
- Yamagashira, A., Iwai, C., Misaka, M., Hirata, K., Fujita, Y., Tosa, Y., and Kusaba, M. (2008). Taxonomic characterization of Pyricularia isolates from green foxtail and giant foxtail, wild foxtails in Japan. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* **74**, 230–241.

Chapter 6 Conclusions and General Discussion

6.1 Overview

The *Magnaporthales* (*Sordariomycetes*, *Ascomycota*) comprises three families, *Magnaporthaceae*, *Pyriculariaceae* and *Ophioceraceae* (Klaubauf et al., 2014). This order contains 28 genera and over 200 species, which includes many plant pathogens of significance in agricultural (Kirk et al., 2008; Zhang et al., 2016b). In Australia, the best known fungus in this order is *Gaeumannomyces graminis* var. *tritici*, which causes the highly destructive disease known as take-all of wheat (Macnish and Speijers, 1982; Wilhelm et al., 1988). Another important plant pathogen is *Pyricularia oryzae*, the cause of blast disease on rice and other cereals (Stahl, 1955; You et al., 2012).

In Australia, the first record of *Pyricularia oryzae* was in 1955 on rice in the Northern Territory (Stahl, 1955). Recently, the fungus was reported on rice in Western Australia (You et al., 2012). *Pyricularia oryzae* is one of the most devastating and widespread species on grasses around the world. Although fungicides can be used for disease control, these chemicals generate additional production costs as well as potential contamination of food products and the environment. The most practical and economical approach to control *Pyricularia oryzae* is to use disease resistant plant varieties, and breeding for blast resistance is a major objective in rice improvement programs (Divya et al., 2014). However, the high genetic variability in populations of *Pyricularia oryzae* has resulted in host resistance breaking down within a few years after the introduction of the varieties (Taheri and Irannejad, 2014).

This study presents a species level taxonomic examination of some Australian plant pathogenic fungi in the order *Magnaporthales*, particularly in the families *Pyriculariaceae* and *Magnaporthaceae*. In these families, morphology alone was inadequate for species identification, although it has some value as a primary character at a generic level. DNA based phylogenetic analyses of nuclear ribosomal DNA within the Internal Transcribed Spacer (ITS) and Large Subunit region (LSU), as well as six protein coding genes, were used together with morphological data to identify and classify species of *Pyriculariaceae* in Australia (Chapter 2), as well as two novel species of *Maganporthaceae* (*Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* and *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis*) which used sequences of ITS, LSU, RPB1

and TEF1 for idnetification (Chapter 3). This phylogenetic study resulted in the proposed transfer of *Pyricularia rabaulensis* to *Barretomyces* (Chapter 2) and the establishment of a new genus (*Wongia*) to accommodate *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii* (Chapter 3).

The species of wild rice found in Australian (*Oryza* spp.) represent virtually untapped gene pools for the improvement of domesticated rice (Henry et al., 2010). However, concern has been expressed that these wild rice species may represent threats to tropical cereal crops (rice, maize and sorghum) and the sugarcane industry, both as reservoirs of indigenous pests and pathogens, as well as infection pathways for exotic pests and pathogens that occur in countries to the north of Australia (Petrovic et al., 2013). In this study, two surveys of leaf spot diseases on wild rice, with particular focus on blast disease, were completed during 2014 and 2015 (Chapter 4). *Pyricularia oryzae*, the rice blast pathogen, was found on individual *Oryza* AA genome-type plants, while *Bipolaris oryzae*, the cause of brown spot disease, and a large diversity of *Curvularia* species that can cause seed discoloration, were recovered on both *Oryza* AA genome-type and *Oryza australiensis* (Chapter 4). Subsequently, the pathogenicity of the *Pyricularia oryzae* isolates was tested on nine commercial rice cultivars as well as barley, oats, wheat and two introduced weed species (Chapter 5).

6.2 Key findings and contributions

This study provides an indepth understanding of the identification, classification, epidemiology and pathogenicity of some Australian plant pathogens in the *Magnaporthales*, with focus on *Pyricularia oryzae*, the cause of rice blast disease. The key findings of this study were

- Taxonomic resolution of several species of fungi in the order *Magnaporthales* using multigene analysis;
- The presence of *Pyricularia oryzae* on species of wild rice in remote regions of northern Queensland;
- The pathogenicity and cross-infectivity of *Pyricularia oryzae* from cultivated rice, wild rice and grasses;

The findings are discussed in more detail as follows.

Taxonomy and species identification of *Magnaporthales* isolated from Australia (Chapter 2 and Chapter 3)

This study identified two novel species of root pathogenic fungi in the *Magnaporthaceae*, namely, *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* and *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis*, using a combination of morphological and molecular characters (Wong et al., 2015a; Wong et al., 2015b). *Budhanggurabania cynodonticola* shared several morphological characteristics with *Pseudophialophora*, while *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* was similar to *Magnaporthiopsis incrustans* in culture on PDA, but was highly divergent based on molecular analysis. The DNA sequences of four gene regions, namely ITS, LSU, *RPB1* and *TEF1*, for these two new species were deposited in GenBank.

In addition, the holotypes of two root-infecting fungi from Australia, *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii*, were studied to resolve the classification of these fungi. These two species were classified in *Magnaporthe* based on morphological characters (Wong et al., 2012). To date, the genus *Magnaporthe* was proposed for suppression by Zhang *et al.* (2016), in essence because *Magnaporthe* is congeneric with *Nakataea* (Hara 1939), as the types of both genera, *Magnaporthe salvinii* (basionym *Leptosphaeria salvinii*) and *Nakataea sigmoidea* (basionym *Helminthosporium sigmoideum*), refer to the same species (Krause and Webster, 1972; Luo and Zhang, 2013). Subsequently, most of members in this genus have been transferred to other genera, *Magnaporthiopsis*, *Nakataea* and *Pyricularia*, using molecular analysis (Luo and Zhang, 2013). In this study, the multigene analyses confirmed that *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *Magnaporthe griffinii* were sister species of uncertain family (*Papulocaceae*) in the *Diaportheomycetidae* (Maharachchikumbura et al., 2015) and the genus *Wongia griffinii*, respectively.

The genus *Pyricularia* contains over 80 species that cause blast disease on plants, especially on grasses and other monocot species (Zhang et al., 2016b). The results from this study confirmed that three species of *Pyricularia* are found in Australia, namely *Pyricularia oryzae*, *Pyricularia angulata* and *Pyricularia pennisetigina*. *Pyricularia oryzae* was discovered from nine grass species (*Brachiaria mutica*, *Hordeum vulgare*, *Oryza rufipogon*, *Oryza sativa*, *Pennisetum clandestinum*, *Phalaris canariensis*, *Melinis repens*, *Setaria italica* and

Stenotaphrum secundatum). Pyricularia pennisetigena on Cenchrus ciliaris is reported for the first time in Australia. It has previously been reported on Cenchrus echinatus and Echinochloa colonum in Brazil, Cenchrus ciliaris in Japan, Pennisetum sp. in Mali and Pennisetum glaucum in USA (Klaubauf et al., 2014). Pyricularia angulata is a leaf spot pathogen on banana that has been reported from Australia (Male et al., 2011) and Korea (Kim et al., 1987). Pyricularia angulata and Pyricularia pennisetigina are morphological similar to Pyricularia oryzae, but differ in host pathogenicity and DNA sequence (Kato et al., 2000; Klaubauf et al., 2014).

Another species, *Pyricularia rabaulensis*, has been reported on *Alpinia caerulea* (*Zingiberaceae*) in Australia (KE EMU database). Although the holotype of this species was destroyed in the 1995 Kobe earthquake, the neotype is provisionally designated in this study. *Pyricularia rabaulensis* is known on *Musa* x *paradisiaca* (*Musaceae*) in Papua New Guinea (Matsushima, 1971), on submerged leaf in Brazil (Barbosa and Gusmão, 2011) and on *Alpinia caerulea* in Australia, where it is endemic to sub-tropical and tropical regions of the east coast. This species needs to be transferred to *Barretomyces*, based on morphological and molecular evidence.

Foliar diseases on wild rice (Chapter 4)

This study has provided baseline information about the diversity of leaf spot fungal pathogens on wild and cultivated rices in northern Queensland. Fungal isolates from seven genera, namely, *Bipolaris*, *Colletotrichum*, *Curvularia*, *Nigrospora*, *Pestalotiopsis*, *Phoma* and *Pyricularia*, were collected during the surveys in 2014 and 2015. Isolates of *Pyricularia*, *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia* were identified to species level by a combination of multigene analyses of ITS, *RPB1*, *TEF1* and *GPDH* sequences, together with morphology. *Pyricularia oryzae*, the cause of rice blast disease, was identified from wild rice (*Oryza* spp. AA genome type) and cultivated rice (*Oryza sativa*) but not from *Oryza australiensis*. The rice brown spot pathogen, *Bipolaris oryzae*, was also found on species of wild rice in northern Queensland, on both *Oryza* spp. AA genome type and *Oryza australiensis*, but not from cultivated rice. It is likely that these two fungi are indigenous to Australia. The last group of well-recognized rice pathogens was *Curvularia* spp., specifically, *Curvularia aeria*, *Curvularia alcornii*,

Curvularia asianensis, Curvularia clavata, Curvularia lunata and Curvularia muehlenbeckiae (Khemmuk et al., 2016). None of these species are regarded as serious pathogens of rice, except Curvularia lunata, which is one of the more frequent causes of rice kernel discolouration (Ou, 1985).

Pathogenicity of *Pyricularia oryzae* (Chapter 5)

The pathogenicity and cross-infectivity of Australian isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* were investigated by artificial inoculation on several hosts, including domesticated rice, wheat, barley, oats and two introduced weedy grass species. Nine rice varieties were shown to be susceptible to infection by isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from both cultivated and wild rice. These results indicated that rice production in Australia is potentially at threat from natural reservoirs of *Pyricularia oryzae* in wild rice populations. The ability of isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from rice and barley to cross-infect indicates that *Pyricularia oryzae* has a various host in Australia, as *Oryza* and *Hordeum* are distantly related grasses (Kawai et al., 1979). This finding is supported by the work of others, who found that barley is compatible with *Pyricularia oryzae* from rice (Kato et al., 2000; Castroagudín et al., 2016).

Isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* from *Pennisetum cladestinum* and *Setaria italica* were also able to infect barley as well as their original hosts but interestingly, not rice and wheat, demonstrating that they represent a different pathotype. This further shows that barley is very susceptible to *Pyricularia oryzae*, including both *Oryza* pathotypes and isolates from other grasses (Kato et al., 2000; Sato et al., 2001).

6.3 Recommendations for future research

Differential system for classifying blast race

The relationship between the avirulence genes of the pathogen and the resistance genes of rice cultivars is explained by the gene-for-gene theory (Flor, 1971). On the basis of this theory, a set of nine differentials varieties each with known resistance genes was proposed in Japan (Yamada et al., 1976). However, this differential set has limited value as it, (i) does not comprise isogenic lines, (ii) may have other unknown resistance genes present in cultivars,

and (iii) fails to describe adequately the diversity of pathotypes in the tropics (Ou, 1980). Considering this, a decade later, the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) developed a set of five near isogenic lines (NILs) of cultivar CO39 for characterizing populations of *Pyricularia oryzae* (Mackill and Bonman, 1992). Kobayashi et al. (2007) developed the first set of monogenic lines (MLs) as international differential varieties, which targeted a large number of resistance genes while harboring a single one in each genetic background. A collaborative project between IRRI and the Japan International Research Center for Agricultural Sciences (JIRCAS) has further developed three universal differential variety sets of near isogenic lines based on a Japonica type (variety Lijiangxintuanheigu), an Indica type (variety CO39) and a universal susceptible line US-2 (Fukuta et al., 2009). These differential variety sets are useful tools for the identification of the rice blast races, genes for blast resistance, as well as for monitoring changes in rice blast populations (Khush and Jena, 2009; Kawasaki-Tanaka et al., 2016).

In the order for the rice industry to expand in northern Australia, it will be necessary to breed for rice blast resistance using locally-adapted varieties. To assist the plant breeders, it will be necessary to screen a large panel of *Pyricularia oryzae* isolates from Australia against a differential variety set to identify resistance genes, which can then be deployed in the breeding program.

Consideration of wheat blast

Wheat blast is a serious disease caused by the phylogenetically distinct species, *Pyricularia* oryzae pathotype triticum and *Pyricularia* graminis-tritici (Castroagudín et al., 2016). There is no evidence of cross infection between isolates of *Pyricularia* from wheat and rice (Castroagudín et al., 2016). Wheat blast was first reported in 1985 in Brazil (Igarashi et al., 1986) then in 2011 at a research plot in Kentucky, USA (Pratt, 2012). In February 2016, wheat blast was first reported in Asia, where it was responsible for loss of over 15,000 hectares of cultivated wheat in Bangladesh (Callaway, 2016). Although a serious epidemic has not yet been reported outside South America, there is an increasing concern that wheat blast could become a threat to wheat production worldwide. Molecular studies showed that the wheat blast pathogen in Bangladesh was related to the Brazilian isolates rather than the

one from North America. The source of wheat blast pathogen found in Bangladesh is not known, although it is possible that it was carried in seed from South America. Another possibility is a host shift from grasses to wheat, as happened in Kentucky, USA when the ryegrass strain of *Pyricularia oryzae* moved onto wheat (Callaway, 2016). Although wheat blast has never been reported in Australia, there are over ten grass species reported as hosts of *Pyricularia oryzae*. The possibility of a dynamic host shift across grass genera cannot be dismissed, and it is important that wheat is included in host range studies to alert authorities of the emergence of a new pathotype.

Genomic studies of Pyricularia oryzae

Genomic information is the key to understanding the molecular events that lead to fungal pathogenicity as well as developing plant disease control strategies (Zhang et al., 2016a). Whole genome studies of fungal pathogens can be used to better understand many aspects of biology including climate adaptation and host range shift, as well as to monitor the breakdown of plant disease resistance or the emergence of fungicide resistance (Chiapello et al., 2015). To date, 53 isolates of *Pyricularia oryzae* have been sequenced and published (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov), which is a reflection of the importance of this species, however there are no genomes sequenced from Australian isolates. Different isolates have been shown to possess similar genome sizes and gene numbers (Dean et al., 2005; Xue et al., 2012; Chen et al., 2013; Chiapello et al., 2015; Dong et al., 2015). These multiple genome sequences provide information about many specific genes that are responsible for the infection process as well as the mechanisms of genetic variation in pathogen-host interactions. If the hypothesis that *Pyricularia oryzae* is indigenous to Australia is correct, it could be expected that there is extensive variation among field isolates.

Mating types Pyricularia oryzae

Sexual reproduction can enhance and influence the genotypic variability of *Pyricularia* oryzae populations and recombinant progenies may provide a potential mechanism for increasing genetic diversity of *Pyricularia* oryzae resulting in an ability to infect new host cultivars (Chen et al., 2003). The sexuality of *Pyricularia* oryzae is controlled by a single locus, *MAT1* (Yoder et al., 1986), and comprises of two distinct mating types (*MAT1-1* and

MAT1-2). However, the ability to produce a fertile stage (perithecia) is apparently controlled by multiple genes that segregate independently of mating type and pathogenicity on different hosts (Kolmer and Ellingboe, 1988). The distribution of mating types has been used to characterize the genetic structure and dynamics of heterothallic populations of *Pyricularia oryzae* (Zeng et al., 2009). Both mating types were found in almost equal distribution in populations of *Pyricularia oryzae* in western Africa (Ivory Coast, Mali and Burkina Faso) and the Himalayan foot hills (South China, Laos, North Thailand and western Nepal), while only *MAT1-1* was found in Europe (France, Italy and Spain) (Li et al., 2016). The distribution of mating types in Australian populations of *Pyricularia oryzae* is not known and warrants further study.

Rice blast resistance genes and population diversity

Rice cultivation is expanding in northern Australia, where the climate is ideal for the development of rice blast disease (Lanoiselet et al., 2002). The results from Chapter 4 and Chapter 5 showed that most of the common rice cultivarsin Australia are susceptible to rice blast disease and there is a potential for epidemics. Breeding for durable rice blast resistance employs strategies that use molecular markers to determine progeny which carried resistance genes and a lineage exclusion strategy to target resistance gene combinations that are most likely to provide an effective barrier to *Pyricularia oryzae* (Zeigler et al., 1995).

The use of resistant varieties with multiple genes is one of the most economically and environmentally efficient ways to protect crop losses from rice blast disease (Zeigler et al., 1995; Skamnioti and Gurr, 2009). More than 73 blast resistance genes have been identified (Ballini et al., 2008). However, single-locus resistance may be short-lived, often lasting for only 2–4 years (Bonman et al., 1992). This is particularly evident in large acreages of genetically uniform rice cultivars, where adaptive selection pressures cause isolates of *Pyriculaia oryzae* to race-shift towards those isolates that escape host recognition. The resistance genes from species of wild rice may be important resources for stacking new blast resistance genes (Jia et al., 2016). These wild rice populations may represent an important and underutilized genetic resource for the improvement of cultivated rice cultivars.

6.4 References

- Ballini, E., Morel, J. B., Droc, G., Price, A., Courtois, B., Notteghem, J. L., and Tharreau, D. (2008). A genome-wide meta-analysis of rice blast resistance genes and quantitative trait loci provides new insights into partial and complete resistance. *Mol Plant Microbe Interact* 21, 859–68.
- Barbosa, F., and Gusmão, L. (2011). Conidial fungi from semi-arid Caatinga Biome of Brazil. rare freshwater hyphomycetes and other new records. *Mycosphere* **2**, 475–485.
- Bonman, J. (1992). Durable resistance to rice blast disease—environmental influences. *In* "Breeding for disease resistance", pp. 115–123. Springer.
- Callaway, E. (2016). Devastating wheat fungus appears in Asia for first time. *Nature* **532**, 421–422.
- Castroagudín, V. L., Moreira, S. I., Pereira, D. A. S., Moreira, S. S., Brunner, P. C., Maciel, J.
 L. N., Crous, P. W., McDonald, B. A., Alves, E., and Ceresini, P. C. (2016).
 Pyricularia graminis-tritici, a new Pyricularia species causing wheat blast. Persoonia
 Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi 37, 199–216.
- Chen, Q., Wang, Y., and Zheng, X. (2003). Mating type distribution and fertility status of *Magnaporthe grisea* populations in main regions of China. *Zhongguo nongye kexue* 37, 840–845.
- Chen, Y., Chen, C., and Lin, T. (2013). Studies on physiological races of *Magnaporthe* oryzae, causal agent of rice blast, in Taiwan. *Journal of Taiwan Agricultural Research* **62**, 40–56.
- Chiapello, H., Mallet, L., Guérin, C., Aguileta, G., Amselem, J., Kroj, T., Ortega-Abboud, E., Lebrun, M.-H., Henrissat, B., and Gendrault, A. (2015). Deciphering genome content and evolutionary relationships of isolates from the fungus *Magnaporthe oryzae* attacking different host plants. *Genome biology and evolution* 7, 2896–2912.
- Dean, R. A., Talbot, N. J., Ebbole, D. J., Farman, M. L., Mitchell, T. K., Orbach, M. J., Thon, M., Kulkarni, R., Xu, J.-R., Pan, H., Read, N. D., Lee, Y.-H., Carbone, I., Brown, D., Oh, Y. Y., Donofrio, N., Jeong, J. S., Soanes, D. M., Djonovic, S., Kolomiets, E., Rehmeyer, C., Li, W., Harding, M., Kim, S., Lebrun, M.-H., Bohnert, H., Coughlan, S., Butler, J., Calvo, S., Ma, L.-J., Nicol, R., Purcell, S., Nusbaum, C., Galagan, J. E.,

- and Birren, B. W. (2005). The genome sequence of the rice blast fungus *Magnaporthe* grisea. Nature **434**, 980–986.
- Divya, B., Robin, S., Rabindran, R., Manjunath, H., Valarmathi, P., and Joel, A. J. (2014). Resistance reaction of gene introgressed lines against rice blast (*Pyricularia oryzae*) disease. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **43**, 177–191.
- Dong, Y., Li, Y., Zhao, M., Jing, M., Liu, X., Liu, M., Guo, X., Zhang, X., Chen, Y., and Liu, Y. (2015). Global genome and transcriptome analyses of *Magnaporthe oryzae* epidemic isolate 98-06 uncover novel effectors and pathogenicity-related genes, revealing gene gain and lose dynamics in genome evolution. *PLoS Pathog* 11, e1004801.
- Flor, H. H. (1971). Current status of the gene-for-gene concept. *Annual review of phytopathology* **9**, 275–296.
- Fukuta, Y., Xu, D., Yanoria, M. J. T., Hairmansis, A., Hayashi, N., and Kobayashi, N. (2009). Genetic characterization of universal differential variety sets developed under the IRRI-Japan collaborative research project. *In* "Advances in Genetics, Genomics and Control of Rice Blast Disease", pp. 325–335. Springer.
- Hara, K (1939) The diseases of the rice plant. 2nd edn. Gifu: Japanese Society for Fungi.
- Henry, R., Rice, N., Waters, D. E., Kasem, S., Ishikawa, R., Hao, Y., Dillon, S., Crayn, D., Wing, R., and Vaughan, D. (2010). Australian *Oryza*: Utility and conservation. *Rice* 3, 235–241.
- Igarashi, S., Utiamada, C., Igarashi, L., Kazuma, A., and Lopes, R. (1986). *Pyricularia* em trigo. 1. Ocorrência de *Pyricularia* sp. no estado do Paraná. *Fitopatologia Brasileira* 11, 351–352.
- Jia, Y., Zhou, E., Lee, S., and Bianco, T. (2016). Coevolutionary dynamics of rice blast resistance gene *Pi-ta* and *Magnaporthe oryzae* avirulence gene *AVR-Pita1*. *Phytopathology* **106**, 676–683.
- Kato, H., Yamamoto, M., Yamaguchi-Ozaki, T., Kadouchi, H., Iwamoto, Y., Nakayashiki, H., Tosa, Y., Mayama, S., and Mori, N. (2000). Pathogenicity, mating ability and DNA restriction fragment length polymorphisms of *Pyricularia* populations isolated from *Gramineae*, *Bambusideae* and *Zingiberaceae* plants. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* 66, 30–47.

- Kawai, T., Kitamura, Y., Ootani, H., and Watanabe, K. (1979). Studies on the cultivation of summer sown barley 3. Peculiarity in the occurrence of diseases and insect pests. *Shiga Pref Agric Exp Stat Report* **58**, 38–41.
- Kawasaki-Tanaka, A., Hayashi, N., Yanagihara, S., and Fukuta, Y. (2016). Diversity and distribution of rice blast (*Pyricularia oryzae* Cavara) races in Japan. *Plant Disease* **100**, 816–823.
- Khemmuk, W., Shivas, R. G., Henry, R. J., and Geering, A. D. (2016). Fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated rice (*Oryza* spp.) in northern Queensland. *Australasian Plant Pathology*, 1–12.
- Khush, G. S., and Jena, K. K. (2009). Current status and future prospects for research on blast resistance in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *In* "Advances in Genetics, Genomics and Control of Rice Blast Disease" (G.-L. Wang and B. Valent, eds.), pp. 1–10. Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht.
- Kim, W. G., Kim, C. K., and Lee, E. J. (1987). Banana blast caused by *Pyricularia angulata* Hashioka. *Research in Plant Disease* **3**, 114–119.
- Kirk, P., Cannon, P., Minter, D., and Stalpers, J. (2008). Dictionary of the Fungi.
- Klaubauf, S., Tharreau, D., Fournier, E., Groenewald, J. Z., Crous, P. W., de Vries, R. P., and Lebrun, M. H. (2014). Resolving the polyphyletic nature of *Pyricularia* (*Pyriculariaceae*). *Studies in Mycology* **79**, 85–120.
- Kobayashi, N., Telebanco-Yanoria, M. J., Tsunematsu, H., Kato, H., Imbe, T., and Fukuta, Y. (2007). Development of new sets of international standard differential varieties for blast resistance in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Japan Agricultural Research Quarterly: JARQ* **41**, 31–37.
- Kolmer, J. A., and Ellingboe, A. H. (1988). Genetic relationships between fertility and pathogenicity and virulence to rice in *Magnaporthe grisea*. *Canadian journal of botany* **66**, 891–897.
- Krause, R. A., and Webster, R. K. (1972). The Morphology, Taxonomy, and Sexuality of the Rice Stem Rot Fungus, *Magnaporthe salvinii* (*Leptosphaeria salvinii*). *Mycologia* **64**, 103–114.

- Lanoiselet, V., Cother, E. J., and Ash, G. J. (2002). CLIMEX and DYMEX simulations of the potential occurrence of rice blast disease in south-eastern Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **31**, 1–7.
- Li, J., Lu, L., Jia, Y., Wang, Q., Fukuta, Y., and Li, C. (2016). Characterization of field isolates of *Magnaporthe oryzae* with mating type, DNA fingerprinting, and pathogenicity assays. *Plant Disease* **100**, 298–303.
- Luo, J., and Zhang, N. (2013). *Magnaporthiopsis*, a new genus in *Magnaporthaceae* (Ascomycota). *Mycologia* **105**, 1019–1029.
- Mackill, D., and Bonman, J. (1992). Inheritance of blast resistance in near-isogenic lines of rice. *Phytopathology* **82**, 746–749.
- Macnish, G. C., and Speijers, J. (1982). The use of ammonium fertilisers to reduce the severity of take-all (*Gaeumannomyces graminis* var. *tritici*) on wheat in Western Australia. *Annals of Applied Biology* **100**, 83–90.
- Maharachchikumbura, S. N., Hyde, K., Jones, E. B. G., McKenzie, E. C., Huang, S.-K., Abdel-Wahab, M., Daranagama, D., Dayarathne, M., D'souza, M., Goonasekara, I., Hongsanan, S., Jayawardena, R., Kirk, P., Konta, S., Liu, J.-K., Liu, Z.-Y., Norphanphoun, C., Pang, K.-L., Perera, R., Senanayake, I., Shang, Q., Shenoy, B., Xiao, Y., Bahkali, A., Kang, J., Somrothipol, S., Suetrong, S., Wen, T., and Xu, J. (2015). Towards a natural classification and backbone tree for *Sordariomycetes*. *Fungal Diversity* 72, 199–301.
- Male, M., Tan, Y., Vawdrey, L., and Shivas, R. (2011). Elucidation of the taxonomy and pathological status of *Pyricularia* associated with banana blast in Australia. *Australasian Plant Disease Notes* **6**, 22–25.
- Ou, S. (1980). Pathogen variability and host resistance in rice blast disease. *Annual review of phytopathology* **18**, 167–187.
- Ou, S. H. (1985). "Rice diseases," IRRI.
- Petrovic, T., Burgess, L., Cowie, I., Warren, R., and Harvey, P. (2013). Diversity and fertility of *Fusarium sacchari* from wild rice (*Oryza australiensis*) in Northern Australia, and pathogenicity tests with wild rice, rice, sorghum and maize. *European journal of plant pathology* **136**, 773–788.
- Pratt, K. (2012). UK researchers find important new disease. UKAg News.

- Sato, K., Inukai, T., and Hayes, P. (2001). QTL analysis of resistance to the rice blast pathogen in barley (*Hordeum vulgare*). *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* **102**, 916–920.
- Skamnioti, P., and Gurr, S. J. (2009). Against the grain: safeguarding rice from rice blast disease. *Trends in Biotechnology* **27**, 141–150.
- Stahl, W. (1955). Report of the Plant Disease Conference *Hawkesbury Agricultural College*, *NSW* **1**, 296–308.
- Taheri, P., and Irannejad, A. (2014). Genetic structure of various *Magnaporthe oryzae* populations in Iran and Uruguay. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **43**, 287–297.
- Wilhelm, N., Graham, R. D., and Rovira, A. (1988). Application of different sources of manganese sulfate decreases take-all (*Gaeumannomyces graminis* var. *tritici*) of wheat grown in a manganese deficient soi. *Crop and Pasture Science* **39**, 1–10.
- Wong, P. T. W., Dong, C., Stirling, A. M., and Dickinson, M. L. (2012). Two new *Magnaporthe* species pathogenic to warm-season turfgrassses in Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **41**, 321–329.
- Wong, P. T. W., Khemmuk, W., and Shivas, R. G. (2015a). Budhanggurabania cynodonticola
 P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, sp. nov. Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and
 Evolution of Fungi 34, 240–241.
- Wong, P. T. W., Khemmuk, W., and Shivas, R. G. (2015b). *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, sp. nov. *Persoonia Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of Fungi* **35**, 322–323.
- Xue, M., Yang, J., Li, Z., Hu, S., Yao, N., Dean, R. A., Zhao, W., Shen, M., Zhang, H., Li, C., Liu, L., Cao, L., Xu, X., Xing, Y., Hsiang, T., Zhang, Z., Xu, J.-R., and Peng, Y.-L. (2012). Comparative analysis of the genomes of two field isolates of the rice blast fungus *Magnaporthe oryzae*. *PLoS Genet* 8, e1002869.
- Yamada, M., Kiyosawa, S., Yamaguchi, T., Hirano, T., Kobayashi, T., Kushibuchi, K., and Watanabe, S. (1976). Proposal of a new method for differentiating races of *Pyricularia oryzae* Cavara in Japan. *Annals of the Phytopathological Society of Japan* **42**, 216–219.
- Yoder, O., Valent, B., and Chumley, F. (1986). Genetic nomenclature and practice for plant pathogenic fungi. *Phytopathology* **76**, 383–385.

- You, M. P., Lanoiselet, V., Wang, C. P., Shivas, R. G., Li, Y. P., and Barbetti, M. J. (2012). First report of rice blast (*Magnaporthe oryzae*) on rice (*Oryza sativa*) in Western Australia. *Plant Disease* **96**, 1228.
- Zeigler, R., Cuoc, L., Scott, R., Bernardo, M., Chen, D., Valent, B., and Nelson, R. (1995). The relationship between lineage and virulence in *Pyricularia grisea* in the Philippines. *Phytopathology* **85**, 443–451.
- Zeng, J., Feng, S., Cai, J., Wang, L., Lin, F., and Pan, Q. (2009). Distribution of mating type and sexual status in Chinese rice blast populations. *Plant Disease* **93**, 238–242.
- Zhang, H., Zheng, X., and Zhang, Z. (2016a). The *Magnaporthe grisea* species complex and plant pathogenesis. *Molecular Plant Pathology* **17**, 796–804.
- Zhang, N., Luo, J., Rossman, A., Aoki, T., Chuma, I., Crous, P. W., Dean, R., de Vries, R. P., Donofrio, N., and Hyde, K. D. (2016b). Generic names in *Magnaporthales*. *IMA Fungus* 7, 155–159.

Appendices

Appendix 1: The diversity of *Pyricularia* on Australia

P 5.4.7

Scientific Theme: 5 Phylogenetics, Evolution and Systematics Session: 5.4 Genomes, genes and morphology: Making sense of the Ascomycota

Account ID IMC0496 Abstract ID ABS0251

The diversity of *Pyricularia* in Australia Wanporn Khemmuk^{1*}, Andrew D.W. Geering², Roger G. Shivas³

¹Queensland Alliance of Agriculture and Food Innovation , The University of Queensland and Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, Australia

²Queensland Alliance of Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland and Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, Australia

³Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry and Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, Australia

The genus *Pyricularia* contains species that cause blast diseases in many grasses (Poaceae) around the world, including *P. oryzae* on rice (*Oryza sativa*), and *P. grisea* on wheat, maize and barley. Severe rice blast epidemics have recently occurred in several locations across northern Australia and it is unclear whether these epidemics have arisen as a consequence of an incursion of *P. oryzae* from south-east Asia or instead, have been caused by an endemic *Pyricularia*. Northern Australia is a centre of diversity for wild rice (*Oryza* spp.). To address this question, twenty-five isolates of *Pyricularia* from various native and introduced grasses in Australia were studied using morphological and molecular phylogenetic methods. Phylogenetic analyses of the internal transcribed spacer (ITS) region of the ribosomal DNA and the large subunit of RNA polymerase II gene (*RPBI*) indicated that *Pyricularia* species in Australia comprise several cryptic taxa. Of significance was that none of the Australian specimens were phylogenetically close to the type specimens of *P. grisea* and *P. oryzae*. Specimens of *Pyricularia* from wild and domesticated rice in Australia appear to represent at least two novel taxa, and these taxa have probably had very long associations with wild rice.

Keywords: Phylogeny, taxonomy

*Presenter: Wanporn Khemmuk Email: wanporn_k@yahoo.com Appendix 2: The co-evolution of wild rice and its pathogens, especially *Pyricularia* spp. (Science Exchange 2014, 6-9 May 2014, Sunshine Coast, Brisbane, Australia)

Title: The co-evolution of wild rice and its pathogens, especially *Pyricularia* spp.

Authors: Wanporn Khemmuk^{1,2}, Dr. Andrew Geering², Dr. Roger Shivas^{1,3}, Prof. Robert Henry²

Affiliations:

¹Plant Biosecurity Coorperatiove Research Center, ²University of Queensland

PBCRC project number:

62082

Project summary:

Pyricularia spp. is one of the most devastating pathogen to staple crop such as rice, wheat and millet worldwide. In Australia, **Pyricularia oryzae** has been recorded in the Northern Territory since 1955 but not in rice growing area. Currently, this pathogen was found in rice fields in WA and QLD in non-epidemic level. In the future, it is likely that Australian's rice industry will expand in a large scale that means the epidemic potential of rice diseases will be increased.

The relevance of this project to Australian plant biosecurity is that there is evidence that strains of rice (*Pyricularia oryzae*) in Australia differ from those known from overseas. This means that Australian rice production is still at risk from exotic strains of rice blast. Understanding the genetic and pathogenic variability in rice blast in Australia will facilitate the management of and control of this disease (rated recently as one of the world's top ten pathogens of importance) in Australia. This project will improve and fill the knowledge of *Pyricularia* spp. which found in Australia and this advantage will be utilized to rice breeding program to develop resistant rice varieties.

About the author:

Wanporn Khemmuk enrolled as a PhD student at the University of Queensland in April 2013. She studies on *Pyricularia* spp. which found in Australia including variation and pathogenicity.

Wanporn worked as an associate researcher in Royal Project Foundation Thailand for 1 year (2004-2005) and the agriculture export company for 2 years (2005-2007). Currently, she works with Rice Department, Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives, Thailand since 2007 as a plant pathologist.

Contact details:

Wanporn Khemmuk email: wanporn_k@yahoo.com

More information: http://www.pbcrc.com.au/research/project/62082

³Queensland Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry

Appendix 3: Budhanggurabania cynodonticola

Fungal Planet 357 – 1 June 2015

Budhanggurabania P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, gen. nov.

Etymology. Name derived from the combination of *budhang* and *guraban*, meaning black and fungus, respectively, in the traditional language of Wiradjuri people of Australia, on whose country the fungus was first discovered.

Classification – *Magnaporthaceae*, *Magnaporthales*, *Sordariomycetes*.

Mycelium hyaline, becoming dark grey to black with age; hyphae septate, branched, smooth. Conidiophores hyaline, single or branched. Conidiogenous cells hyaline, phialidic, straight to slightly curved, narrowed at the base. Conidia hyaline, aggregated in slimy heads, cylindrical or slightly curved, apex rounded, base acute, aseptate, hyaline, smooth. Ascomata on infected stolons, rhizomes and roots, ostiolate perithecia, ampulliform, includes a short apical neck, periphysate, dark brown to black, superficial, solitary. Asci obovoid to saccate, 8-spored, ascus wall deliquescent at maturity within the ascomata releasing the ascospores that extrude from the ostiole. Ascospores multi-seriate, ellipsoidal with rounded ends, 3 dark brown septa, slightly constricted at each of the septa; central cells brown, with 4–6 oblique striations in lateral view; apical cells subhyaline to pale brown, smooth.

Type species. Budhanggurabania cynodonticola.

MycoBank MB811696.

Budhanggurabania cynodonticola P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, sp. nov.

Etymology. Named after the host genus, Cynodon, from which it was isolated.

Mycelium hyaline becoming dark grey to black with age; hyphae septate, branched, smooth, 1–3 μm wide. Conidiophores hyaline, single or branched. Conidiogenous cells hyaline, phialidic, straight to slightly curved, $5-29 \times 1.5-3$ μm, narrowed at the base. Conidia hyaline, aggregated in slimy heads, cylindrical or slightly curved, $5.5-9(-12) \times 1.5-2$ μm, apex rounded, base acute, aseptate, hyaline, smooth. Ascomata occasionally formed on agar, present on infected stolons, rhizomes and roots, ostiolate perithecia, ampulliform, 300-400 μm high \times 200–350 μm diam, includes a short apical neck 75–100 μm high \times 70–80 μm wide, periphysate, dark brown to black, superficial, solitary. Asci obovoid to saccate, $50-75 \times 25-35$ μm, 8-spored, ascus wall deliquescent at maturity within the ascomata releasing the

ascospores that extrude from the ostiole. *Ascospores* multi-seriate, ellipsoidal with rounded ends, $25{\text -}38 \times 10{\text -}15~\mu\text{m}$, with 3 dark brown septa, slightly constricted at each of the septa, middle septum $3.5{\text -}4.5~\mu\text{m}$ wide, apical and basal septa $1{\text -}2.5~\mu\text{m}$ wide; central cells brown, with $4{\text -}6$ oblique striations in lateral view; apical cells $3{\text -}6~\mu\text{m}$ long, subhyaline to pale brown, smooth.

Culture characteristics — On quarter-strength potato dextrose agar (QPDA), colonies reaching 3.5–4 cm diam after 1 wk at 25 °C in the dark, mostly adpressed with sparse to moderately abundant gray aerial mycelium, becoming darker with age; reverse dark grey to black, paler at the margin. On PDA, colonies grow more slowly, reaching 3 cm diam after 1 wk.

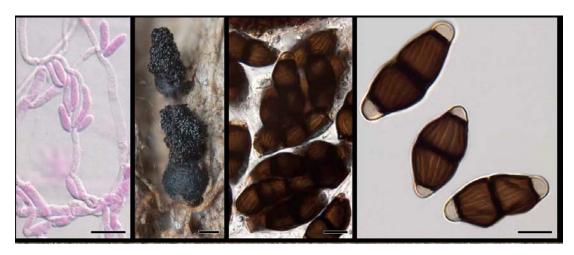
Typus. AUSTRALIA, New South Wales, Deniliquin, Deniliquin Golf Club, from rotted roots of *Cynodon dactylon*, 1 Mar. 2012, *P.T.W. Wong* (holotype BRIP 59305, includes extype culture, ITS sequence GenBank KP162134, LSU sequence GenBank KP162140, SSU sequence GenBank KP162130, TEF1 sequence GenBank KP162138, *mcm7* sequence GenBank KP162131 and RPB1 sequence GenBank KP162143, MycoBank MB811697).

Additional material examined — AUSTRALIA, loc. id., from rotted roots of *C. dactylon*, 1 Mar. 2012, *P.T.W. Wong* (BRIP 59306, BRIP 59307); Northern Territory, Darwin, Darwin Bowling Club, from rotted roots and stolons of *C. dactylon*, Feb. 2013, *P.T.W. Wong*, PW13051 (BRIP 61692); Queensland, Townsville, Townsville Golf Club, from rotted roots and stolons of *C. dactylon*, Oct. 2014, *P.T.W. Wong*, PW14042 (BRIP 61818).

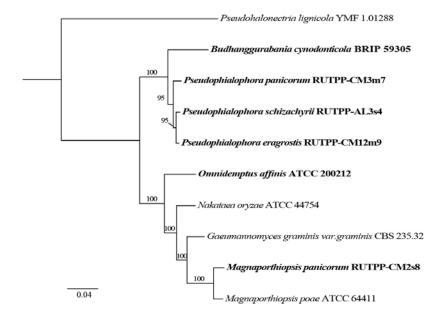
Notes — Phylogenetic analysis places *Budhanggurabania* in the *Magnaporthaceae* close to other genera with similar phialidic conidial states, including *Buergenerula*, *Gaeumannomyces*, *Magnaporthiopsis* and *Pseudophialophora* (Klaubauf et al. 2014, Luo et al. 2014). *Budhanggurabania* differs from these genera by producing distinctive 3-septate ascospores, with the larger central cells dark brown and striate; and the smaller end cells pale brown and smooth.

Budhanggurabania cynodonticola was isolated from diseased roots and stolons of Cynodon dactylon from bowling greens and golf course fairways and greens with a serious patch disease in New South Wales, Queensland and the Northern Territory. Pathogenicity tests in the glasshouse have shown that B. cynodonticola is highly pathogenic to C. dactylon, causing extensive root and stolon rotting. Ascomata of B. cynodonticola are occasionally formed in

culture and often occur on diseased roots, stolons and rhizomes of *C. dactylon* when incubated in humid chambers at 20–30 °C in diffuse daylight for several weeks. Ascospores from these ascomata germinate at 25 °C on QPDA + 100 mg of novobiocin/L of medium, to form colonies that produce the asexual state within a few days. The conidia also germinate readily on QPDA or PDA.



Colour illustrations. The patch disease on a fairway at Deniliquin Golf Club, Deniliquin, New South Wales; conidiophore and conidia from ex-holotype culture; ascomata, asci with 8 ascospores and ascospores from infected roots of Cynodon dactylon. Scale bars (from left to right) = $10 \, \mu m$, $100 \, \mu m$, $10 \, \mu m$, $10 \, \mu m$.



Maximum-likelihood tree obtained from the combined DNA sequence data from six loci (SSU, ITS, LSU, *mcm7*, RPB1, TEF1) using RAxML v7.2.6 with GTRGAMMA as a model of evolution. The scale bar indicates the expected changes per site. Ex-type species are in **bold** face. ATCC = American Type Culture Collection, USA; BRIP = Queensland Plant Pathology Herbarium, Australia; CBS = Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures, The Netherlands; RUTPP = Rutgers Mycological Herbarium, USA; YMF = Yunnan Microbiological Fermentation Culture Collection Center, China.

Percy T.W. Wong, University of Sydney, Plant Breeding Institute, 107 Cobbitty Rd, Cobbitty, New South Wales, Australia; e-mail: percy.wong@sydney.edu.au Wanporn Khemmuk & Roger G. Shivas, Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries, Dutton Park 4102, Queensland, Australia; e-mail: wanporn.khemmuk@daff.qld.gov.au & roger.shivas@daff.qld.gov.au Andrew D.W. Geering, The University of Queensland, 306 Carmody Road, St Lucia 4072, Queensland Australia; e-mail: Andrew.Geering@daff.qld.gov.au

Appendix 4: Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis

Fungal Planet 2015

Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis P. Wong, Khemmuk & R.G. Shivas, sp. nov.

Etymology: Named after the host genus, Agrostis, from which the fungus was isolated.

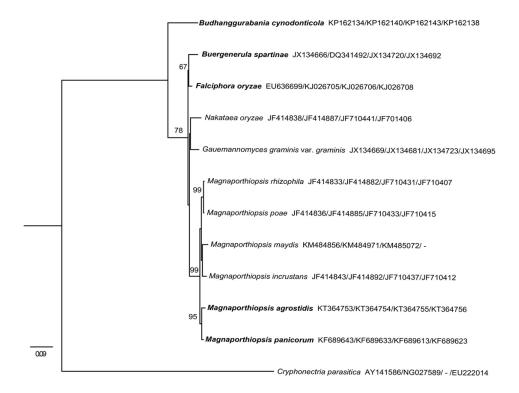
Classification — *Magnaporthaceae*, *Magnaporthales*, *Sordariomycetes*.

Mycelium hyaline, becoming dark grey to dark brown with age; hyphae septate, branched, smooth, 1–4 μ m wide, forming mycelial strands and fans at the margins. Conidiophores brown, single and terminal or penicillate and integrated. Conidiogenous cells brown or slightly pigmented, phialidic, cylindrical to lageniform, 5–20 x 1.5–3 μ m, tapering to a conspicuous flared collarette c. 3 μ m high x 1.5 μ m wide. Conidia hyaline, aseptate, smooth, filiform, rounded at the apex and narrowed towards the base, curved to lunate, 4–6 x 1 μ m, aggregated in slimy heads. Ascomata have not been observed in culture.

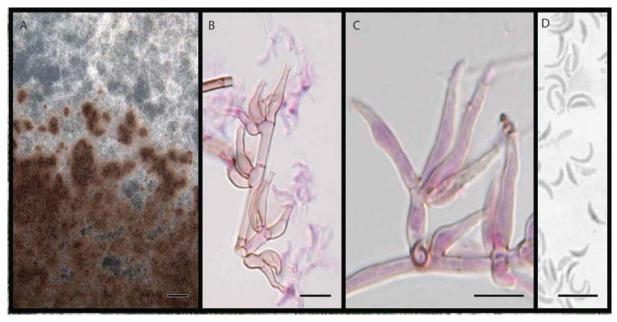
Culture characteristics — On PDA, colonies reaching 7.5 cm diam. after 1 wk at 25°C in the dark; moderately abundant grey aerial mycelium, becoming olivaceous brown with age and forming dark grey to dark brown crust-like mycelial aggregations on the agar surface in older cultures (> 4 wk); reverse dark grey to olivaceous brown, paler at the margin. The crust-like mycelial aggregations were formed more commonly on quarter-strength PDA amended with novobiocin (100 mg/L).

Typus. AUSTRALIA, New South Wales, Little Bay, New South Wales Golf Club, from rotted roots of *Agrostis stolonifera*, May 2013, *P.T.W. Wong PW13010* (holotype BRIP 59300, includes ex-type culture, ITS sequence GenBank KT364753, LSU sequence GenBank KT364754, RPB1 sequence GenBank KT364755, TEF1 sequence GenBank KT 364756, MycoBank MB 814222).

Notes — Phylogenetic analysis placed *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* in a monophyletic clade that includes the type species of the genus, *M. poae* (*Magnaporthaceae*). It is the sixth known species of *Magnaporthiopsis* (Luo & Zhang 2013, Luo et al. 2014). All species of *Magnaporthiopsis* are root-inhabiting fungi or root-infecting pathogens of grasses. *M. agrostidis* produces harpophora-like conidia (Gams 2000), which differ from other *Magnaporthiopsis* species by being smaller, filiform, and more curved. They have not been shown to germinate on PDA and may have a role as spermatia in sexual reproduction (Wong & Walker 1975). *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* produces superficial crust-like mycelial aggregations that become dark grey to dark brown in older cultures, similar to those of *M. incrustans* (Landschoot & Jackson 1989). *Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis* was isolated from diseased roots of *Agrostis stolonifera* from a golf green with symptoms of a patch disease. It has been shown to be pathogenic to *A. stolonifera* in glasshouse pathogenicity tests.



Caption for tree. Multilocus phylogenetic tree inferred from Maximum-likelihood using RAxML ver.7.2.6 with GTRGAMMA as a model of evolution. Bootstrap support values are indicated at the nodes. The alignment consisted of four partial loci, namely ITS, LSU, RPB1 and TEF1 (represented by respective GenBank accession numbers in the tree). The scale bar indicates the expected changes per site. Ex-type species are in **bold**.



Colour illustrations. New South Wales Golf Club, Little Bay, New South Wales, Australia; crust-like mycelial aggregations; conidiophores; and conidia from ex-holotype culture.— Scale bars = 1 mm (left), 10 µm (others).

- Percy T.W. Wong, University of Sydney, Plant Breeding Institute, 107 Cobbitty Rd, Cobbitty 2570, New South Wales, Australia; e-mail: percy.wong@sydney.edu.au
 - Wanporn Khemmuk and Roger G. Shivas, Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture and Fisheries, Dutton Park 4102, Queensland, Australia;

e-mail: wanporn.khemmuk@daf.qld.gov.au & roger.shivas@daf.qld.gov.au

Andrew D.W. Geering, The University of Queensland, 306 Carmody Road, St Lucia 4072, Queensland Australia; e-mail: Andrew.Geering@daf.qld.gov.au

References

- Gams W. 2000. Phialophora and some similar morphologically little-differentiated anamorphs of divergent ascomycetes. Studies in Mycology 45: 187–200.
- Landschoot PJ, Jackson N. 1989. Gaeumannomyces incrustans sp. nov., a root-infecting hyphopodiate fungus from grass roots in the United States. Mycological Research 93: 55–58.
- Lou J, Zhang N. 2014. Magnaporthiopsis, a new genus in Magnaporthaceae (Ascomycota). Mycologia 105: 1019–1029.
- Lou J, Walsh E, Zhang N. 2014. Four new species in Magnaporthaceae from grass roots in New Jersey Pine Barrens. Mycologia 106: 580–588.
- Wong PTW, Walker J. 1975. Germinating phialidic conidia of Gaeumannomyces graminis and Phialophora-like fungi from Gramineae. Transactions of the British Mycological Society 65: 41-47.

Wild rice pathogens in northern Queensland

Wanporn Khemmuk | wanporn.khemmuk@uq.net.au, Roger G. Shivas | Roger.Shivas@daf.qld.gov.au, Robert J. Henry | r.henry@uq.edu.au Andrew D.W. Geering | a.geering@uq.edu.au



Background: Northern Australia is a centre of diversity for wild rice, Oryza spp. The wild rice species represent virtually untapped gene pools for the improvement of domesticated rice (Henry et al., 2010).

However, wild rice may pose biosecurity threats to industries based on cultivated tropical grasses (rice, maize, sorghum and sugarcane), both as reservoirs of indigenous pests and pathogens, as well as pathways for exotic pests and pathogens that occur in countries to the north of Australia. This study provides baseline data about leaf spot pathogens on wild rice in

Materials and methods

Wild rice surveys carried out in northern Queensland in May 2014 and March 2015. Thirty one diseased specimens or wild and cultivated rice plants were collected from which potential fungal pathogens were isolated in the laboratory. Morphology and DNA sequence analysis were used for fungal identification.

Phylogenetic analysis

Combined dataset of DNA sequences loci were analysed by two criteria, maximum likelihood using RAxML v7.2.6 (Stamatakis, 2006) and Bayesian inference with MrBayes v3.1.2 (Ronquist et al., 2012).

Results and conclusions

- One hundred and nine fungi were isolated, with most belonging to Bipolaris, Colletotrichum, Curvularia, Nigrospora, Phoma, Pestalotiopsis, and Pyricularia.
- Multilocus analysis, ITS and RPB1, indicated that Pyricularia oryzae, the cause of rice blast disease, occurred on wild rice (AA genome) in Australia.
- The combined dataset of ITS, TEF1 and GPDH were used to identify Bipolaris and Curvularia species. Phylogeny confirmed that all the isolates of Bipolaris were B. oryzae the cause of brown spot disease.
- Four known species and two novel species in genus Curvularia were discovered using the same gene loci (in press).

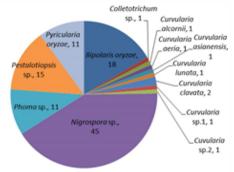


Fig. 1 Total number of fungal isolates from wild rice surveys

THE UNIVERSITY

OF QUEENSLAND

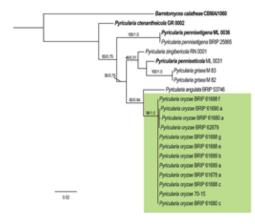


Fig. 2 Phylogeny of Pyricularia oryzae inferred from ITS and RPB1 genes. ML and BI bootstrap support are shown.

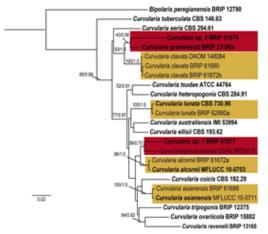


Fig. 3 Phylogeny of the genus Curvularia inferred from ITS, TEF and GADPH genes. ML and BI bootstrap support are shown.

Acknowledgement

This study has been supported by the PBCRC project 62082 and the Royal Thai government

R. Rice, N., Waters, D. E., Kasem, S., Ishikawa, R., Hao, Y., Dillon, S., Crayn, D., Wing, R., and Vaughan, D. (2010). Australian Oryza: Utility and Conservative 3, 235-241.

Roce 3, 235-241.
Ronquist, F., Teslenko, M., van der Mark, P., Ayres, D. L., Darling, A., Höhna, S., Lan B., Liu, L., Suchard, M. A., and Huelsenbeck, J. P. (2012). MrBayes 3.2: Effic Bayesian Phylogenetic Inference and Model Choice Across a Large Model Space, Systematic Biology 61, 539-542.
Stamatakis, A. (2006). RAMIL-VI-HPC: maximun likelihood-based phylogenetic anal

with thousand of taxa and mixed models. Bioinformatics 22, 2688-90.





Appendix 6: Fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated rice (*Oryza* spp.) in northern Queensland

Wanporn Khemmuk^{a.c}, Roger G. Shivas^{b,c}, Robert J. Henry^{a,c} and Andrew D.W. Geering^{a,c*}

Short title: Fungi associated with foliar diseases of rice in northern Queensland

Abstract

During surveys of wild and cultivated rice in northern Queensland in 2014 and 2015, 92 fungal isolates were obtained from plants that were afflicted by foliar diseases, including the rice blast pathogen, *Pyricularia oryzae*, and the brown spot pathogen, *Bipolaris oryzae*. Seven species of *Curvularia* were found, viz. *Curvularia aeria*, *C. alcornii*, *C. asianensis*, *C. clavata*, *C. lunata*, *C. muehlenbeckiae* and an undescribed species. To remove uncertainty about the identity of the host plants from which the fungi were isolated, a DNA barcoding strategy was developed using regions of the chloroplast genome. Pathogenicity tests using wild rice isolates of *P. oryzae* indicated that many local rice varieties are susceptible to infection.

Additional Keywords

Wild rice; Rice blast disease; Brown spot disease

Introduction

The genus *Oryza* comprises 22–24 species, which are pantropical in distribution and divided into nine diploid (AA to JJ) and three tetraploid (BBCC, CCDD and HHJJ) genome types (Ge et al. 1999; Henry et al. 2010; Nayar, 2014; Vaughan et al. 2008). Rice (*O. sativa*) is an example of an AA genome-type species, and some of its closest relatives are endemic to Australia, including one annual species, *O. meridionalis* (Ng et al. 1981), and possibly two undescribed perennial species, variously referred to as the 'r-type' and 'm-type' (Sotowa et al., 2013) or *Oryza* sp. Taxon A and Taxon B, respectively (Brozynska et al., 2014). The perennial taxa are distinguishable by anther length, although other floral characteristics such as awn length and the number of spikelets per panicle may also be diagnostic (Sotowa et al., 2013). The only other common wild rice species in Australia is *O. australiensis*, which is the single representative of the EE genome (Henry et al. 2010). *Oryza officinalis*, which is primarily distributed from India to New Guinea, is recorded twice from Australia, specifically at Moa Island in the Torres Strait as well as from eastern Arnhem Land (Henry et al. 2010).

The Australian wild rices represent untapped gene pools for the improvement of domesticated rice (Brozynska et al. 2015; Henry et al. 2010). However, concern has also been expressed that they may represent biosecurity threats to tropical cereal crops (rice, maize and sorghum) and the sugarcane industry, both as reservoirs of indigenous pests and pathogens, as well as infection pathways for exotic pests and pathogens that occur in countries to the north of Australia. For example, *Fusarium sacchari*, which is a common endophyte or weak pathogen of *O. australiensis* in remote parts of the Northern

^a Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland, St. Lucia, Queensland 4072, Australia

^b Biosecurity Queensland, Queensland Department of Agriculture and Fisheries, GPO Box 267, Brisbane, Queensland 4001, Australia

^c Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, LPO Box 5012, Bruce, ACT 2617, Australia

^{*}Corresponding author. Email: a.geering@uq.edu.au

Territory, is capable of causing crown rots of maize and sorghum, and pre-emergence 'damping off' of cultivated rice in an experimental situation (Petrovic et al. 2013).

There are renewed efforts to grow rice in Queensland and northern Western Australia, in anticipation of future water shortages in the Riverina region (south-western NSW), the present hub of the industry (Cockfield et al. 2012). This relocation of the industry to the north raises the prospect of crossover of pathogens between wild and cultivated rice species. Among the foliar fungal pathogens that have been reported from cultivated rice in northern Australia, *Pyricularia oryzae*, the cause of rice blast disease, is of greatest concern to the industry (You et al. 2012). *Pyricularia oryzae* was first recorded in Australia in 1955 on the rice varieties Caloro, Kentjana and Radin-China, about 100 km south of Darwin in the Northern Territory, and then again in 1963–64 in the same general vicinity on both cultivated and wild rice (as *O. sativa* var. *fatua*) (Heaton 1964). It has also been reported from Western Australia (You et al. 2012) and Queensland (unpublished records). Fortunately, *P. oryzae* has never been recorded in the Riverina Region, despite the fact that CLIMEX and DYMEX modelling indicate that it could establish there and cause epidemics over a significant proportion of years (Lanoiselet et al. 2002).

The diversity of foliar pathogens of wild rice in northern Australia has not been catalogued in a comprehensive manner. In the largest survey that has been done in Australia, unidentified *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia* spp. (as *Helminthosporium*) were frequently detected on wild rice but not *Pyricularia* spp. (Cother et al. 2009). In this paper, we report the fungi associated with foliar diseases of wild and cultivated rice in northern Queensland. Furthermore, we have tested the hypothesis that *P. oryzae* isolates from wild rice can cross-infect cultivated rice. Other leaf spotting pathogens have been identified to species level using multi-locus analyses. In order to remove uncertainty about the identity of the host plants from which the fungi were isolated, we have used DNA sequences from the rice chloroplast genome to barcode the wild rice specimens.

Materials and Methods

Plant materials and fungal isolations

Leaf spots of wild rices were collected from north Queensland during 12–14 May 2014 and 27–29 March 2015. Thirteen sites were surveyed from Atherton Tableland in the south to Rinyirru National Park in the north (Fig. 1). Sites were chosen based on known and easily accessible locations for wild rices as determined by recent surveys in northern Queensland (Brozynska et al. 2014; Sotowa et al., 2013). Samples of leaves with disease symptoms, together with whole plants for host identification, were collected. For comparative purposes, three cultivated rice crops (var. Doongara) growing on the Atherton Tablelands were also surveyed on 15 May 2014. Fungal isolates were obtained from the lesions following surface sterilization with 70 % ethanol, plating onto half strength potato dextrose agar (½PDA) and incubating at 24 °C for 5 d (Beales, 2012).

Plant DNA extractions and PCR amplifications

DNA was extracted from dried plant tissue using a Power Plant DNA Isolation Kit (MO BIO Laboratories, Carlsbad, USA) as per the manufacturer's protocol with the following minor modifications. Glass beads (0.02 g of 0.5 mm diam.) and proteinase K (0.8 μ g/ μ l) were added to the supplied extraction buffer. The tubes were incubated at 65 °C overnight before mechanical lysis.

For plant DNA barcoding purposes, six regions of the chloroplast genome were selected for sequencing: maturase K (matK); intergenic region–cytochrome b6/f complex subunit VIII (interGpetN); DNA-directed RNA polymerase subunit β (rpoC2); ATP synthase subunit α -30S ribosomal protein S14 (atpA-rps14); 50S ribosomal protein L14–50S ribosomal protein L16 (rpl14-rpl16); photosystem II reaction center protein Z-tRNA-Gly (psbZ-tRNAGly). MatK gene sequences were amplified using the MatKF1/R1 primer pair of Ge et al. (1999). To design new PCR primers, relevant DNA sequences from *O. sativa* cv. Nipponbare and the Australian wild rice species were aligned with

MUSCLE, PCR primers on either side of variable regions selected by eye, and primer parameters measured using the OligoEvaluator software tool (http://www.oligoevaluator.com). Primer sequences are listed in Table 1.

All PCR amplifications were done in a 20 μ L reaction volume using high fidelity Phusion DNA Polymerase (Biolabs) as per the manufacturer's instructions. Thermal cycling conditions were as follows: 98 °C for 30 s, 30 cycles of 98 °C for 10 s, 61–65 °C (Table 1) for 30 s and 72 °C for 1 min, and a final extension of 72 °C for 10 min. PCR products were sent to Macrogen, South Korea, for direct sequencing using the amplification primers.

Fungal DNA extractions and PCR amplifications

Fungal DNA was extracted from fresh mycelium following the method of Lee and Taylor (1990). The primer pairs ITS1/ITS4 (White et al. 1990); RPB-Ac/RPB-Cr (Castlebury et al. 2004; Matheny et al. 2002); EF1983F/2218R (Schoch et al. 2009) and gpd1/gpd2 (Berbee et al. 1999) were used to amplify the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS), the large subunit of RNA polymerase II (RPB1), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1) and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GPDH) genes, respectively. PCR amplifications were done with high fidelity Phusion DNA Polymerase (Biolabs) in a 20 μ L final reaction volume. Thermal cycling conditions for the ITS, TEF1 and GPDH loci were as provided by Deng et al. (2015). For the RPB1 locus, thermal cycling parameters were: 98 °C for 30 s, followed by 30 cycles of 98 °C for 10s, 59 °C for 30 s and 72 °C for 1 min, with a final extension of 72 °C for 10 min. PCR products were sent to Macrogen, South Korea, for direct sequencing using the amplification primers.

Sequence alignments and phylogenetic analyses

Sequences were edited and assembled using Sequencher v. 5.1 for Windows (Gene Codes Corp., Ann Arbor, USA). The assembled consensus sequences were aligned with MAFFT using default setting (www.ebi.ac.uk/Tools/msa/mafft) and manually adjusted where necessary (Katoh and Standley, 2013). For both the plant and fungal DNA sequences, individual loci were aligned separately, and then the alignments concatenated for the phylogenetic analyses. Combined ITS and RPB1 sequence datasets were used to identify the *Pyricularia* species and ITS, GPDH and TEF1 sequence datasets to identify *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia* species.

Phylogenetic analyses using the maximum likelihood method were done using RAxML v7.2.6 (Stamatakis, 2006). For the analyses, the concatenated alignments were run as partitioned datasets, the GTRGAMMA model of evolution was specified and rapid bootstrapping (command –f a) using a random starting tree and 1,000 replicates used to assess the degree of support for the clades. MrBayes was used to conduct a Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) search with Bayesian inference (Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003). Four runs, each consisting of four chains, were implemented for 10 million generations. The cold chain was heated at a temperature of 0.25. Substitution model parameters were sampled every 1000 generations and trees were saved every 1000 generations. Convergence of the Bayesian analysis was confirmed using AWTY (Nylander et al. 2008) (available at: ceb.csit.fsu.edu/awty/).

Pathogenicity of *Pyricularia oryzae* isolates on commercial rice varieties

Rice varieties Doongara, Langi, Kyeema, Illabong, Sherpa, Reiziq, Koshi, Opus and Quest propagated from seed (Mike Hedditch, SunRice) were inoculated with *P. oryzae* isolates BRIP 61678 and BRIP 62879. To aid germination, the seed was soaked in water for 24 hr, incubated in square Petri dishes for 48 hr and then sown in 7.5 cm diam. pots containing a commercial potting mix (Searles Premium) at a rate of five seeds per pot and three pots per variety. Inoculum was prepared from 14 d old cultures by adding 10 ml of sterile distilled water to each plate, scraping with an inoculating loop and then filtering out the mycelium from the slurry using an open-weaved synthetic cloth. The concentration of conidia, as measured using a haemacytometer, was adjusted to 10^4 conidia per ml and a drop of Tween

20 added. At 21 d post-sowing (3–4 leaf seedling stage), the rice plants were inoculated by spraying the spore suspension using a Preval hand sprayer, and then placed in a moist chamber in the dark for 48 hr before transferring back to a glasshouse.

Disease symptoms were evaluated in 5 d after inoculation using a 0 to 5 progressive scale as follows: 0 = no lesions; 1 = uniform or scattered brown specks; 2 = small lesions with distinct tan centers surrounded by a darker brown margin approximately 1 mm in diam.; 3 = small eyespot lesions less than one and a half times the interval between thin veins or less than 1.5 mm. in diam. surrounded by dark brown; 4 = intermediate size eyespot lesions less than twice the interval between thin veins or less than 2 mm. in diam.; 5 = large eyespot lesions more than twice the interval between thin veins or more than 2 mm in diam. (Anonymous, 2002). Disease severity (DS) was calculated using the formula below, and the significance of differences tested using Duncan's Multiple Range Test, as implemented in GenStat 16th edition (VSN International Ltd, UK).

$$DS = \frac{\sum n \times v}{N \times V} \times X = 100$$

n = number of leaves infected by blast

N = number of leaves observed

v = value score of each category attack

V = value of the highest score

Results

Identification of *Oryza* spp. in northern Queensland

The *Oryza* species that are indigenous to Queensland are poorly described and there is no morphological key. Consequently, a DNA barcoding strategy for host identification was devised. An *in silico* analysis was first done using reference chloroplast genome sequences on GenBank to determine the discriminatory power of each locus that was selected for sequencing. MatK, which is one of two recommended DNA barcodes for plants (Hollingsworth et al. 2009), was only useful for differentiating *O. australiensis* from the AA genome-type taxa. By contrast, rpl14–rpl16 discriminated each reference chloroplast genome, as well as *O. sativa*.

During the surveys, diseased specimens of *Oyza australiensis* and wild *Oryza* AA genome-type plants were collected (Table 2). Of the six regions of the chloroplast genome that were sampled by PCR, sequences from the atpA-rps14, psbZ-tRNAGly and rpl14-rpl16 amplicons were most phylogenetically informative and used for classification (Fig. 2). All polymorphisms within these amplicons mapped to intergenic regions in the chloroplast genome, except for single non-synonymous substitutions in the rpl16 gene in a small number of *O. australiensis* and AA genome-type plants (Supplementary Tables 1 and 2). Among the newly collected plant specimens, sequences from the matK, rpoC2 and interG-petN amplicons were invariate for each *Oryza* genome group, except for a single specimen of *O. australiensis* (BRIP 61679), which had a 19 nucleotide deletion in a non-coding region of the interG-petN amplicon relative to other specimens of this species.

Significant chloroplast haplotype diversity was observed for both *O. australiensis* and the AA genome-type plants (Fig. 2). GenBank accession KF428978.1 from Abattoir Swamp near Julatten was considered the reference sequence for *Oryza* sp. Taxon A (Brozynska et al., 2014) and this chloroplast haplotype was also collected from Clancy's Lagoon in Mareeba Wetlands Reserve and from an unnamed dam on the Mulligan Highway between Lakeland Downs and Cooktown (Fig. 1). During 2014, the wild rice population at the JPN2 site of Sotowa et al. (2013) was surveyed (site 5 in Fig. 1), and the specimen from this site (BRIP 61680) was considered representative of *Oryza* sp. Taxon B. No other specimen had an identical sequence to BRIP 61680, although several from Rinyirru National

Park were closely related (Supplementary Fig. 1). Given the lack of information on what constitutes a distinct species, the different chloroplast haplotypes were simply labelled using letters of the alphabet.

Identification of fungi

Fungi were isolated from 31 specimens with symptoms of foliar diseases, of which 27 were from wild rice and four were from rice crops on the Atherton Tablelands. Morphological characters such as colony appearance on PDA and conidial shape were used to triage isolates prior to further molecular examination. Almost half of the fungal isolates were *Nigrospora* species. *Bipolaris* was the next most frequently isolated genus from the wild rices (Table 3), and phylogenetic analyses using concatenated ITS-TEF1-GPDH alignments identified all as *B. oryzae* (Fig. 2), the cause of rice brown spot disease throughout the world (Barnwal et al. 2013). *Oryza australiensis* and wild *Oryza* AA genome-type plants were all identified as hosts of *B. oryzae*. Brown spot disease symptoms and associated *B. oryzae* isolates were present on the wild rice populations at Abattoir Swamp and Clancy's Lagoon (Tables 2 and 3), but were not observed on rice cv. Doongara crops grown within a radius of 50–100 km.

The third most frequently isolated genus of fungi was *Curvularia* and large species diversity was observed given the relatively small number of specimens (Table 3 and Fig. 3). *Curvularia alcornii*, *C. lunata*, *C. clavata* and *C. muehlenbeckiae* were each isolated once from wild *Oryza* AA genome-type plants. *Curvularia aeria* was isolated from a cultivated rice specimen from the Burdekin region, which had suspected brown leaf spot disease and was collected independently of the surveys and submitted as a diagnostic specimen. *Curvularia asianensis* was also isolated from a cultivated rice specimen collected during the survey of the Atherton Tablelands in 2014. Finally, an undescribed *Curvularia* species was isolated from an *O. australiensis* plant that was growing near the Laura River crossing on the Peninsula Developmental Road.

Typical blast disease symptoms were rarely observed on the wild rice populations that were surveyed. During May 2014, *P. oryzae* was found twice (BRIP 61678 and BRIP 61680) on individual *Oryza* AA genome-type plants, one growing at White Lily Lagoon within Rinyirru National Park and the second at an isolated pond north of Laura, which was the JPN2 site of Sotowa et al. (2013) (Table 3). In March 2015, *P. oryzae* was found at a single location, on an *Oryza* AA genome-type plant (BRIP 62879) growing on the fringe of a dam by the Mulligan Highway between Lakeland Downs and Cooktown (Table 3).

Serious rice blast disease epidemics occurred in cultivated rice (all variety Doongara) at three locations on the Atherton Tablelands that were visited in 2014 (Fig. 4). At Arriga, west of Mareeba, the grain harvest did not proceed because the yield effect from disease was so severe (S. Rogers, pers. comm.). *Pyricularia oryzae* (BRIP 61688, BRIP 61689 and BRIP 61690) was isolated from diseased plants in this crop. *Pyricularia oryzae* was also isolated from plants showing typical blast symptoms in two other crops. All *P. oryzae* isolates from the wild and cultivated rices had identical ITS and RPB1 sequences (Fig. 5).

Susceptibility of rice to Pyricularia oryzae

Representative isolates of *P. oryzae* from the wild *Oryza* AA genome-type plants (BRIP 62879 and BRIP 61678), were used to inoculate a set of nine commercial rice varieties and all varieties were susceptible to infection and developed typical rice blast symptoms (Table 4). There was a noticeable difference in the aggressiveness of the two fungal isolates, with isolate BRIP 62879 consistently causing more severe disease symptoms across all rice varieties. When challenged with isolate BRIP 62879, variety Opus had the lowest average disease severity score, while Doongara, which was the variety grown on the Atherton Tablelands during 2014, was among the most susceptible to infection.

Discussion

During the surveys, a range of fungi were found associated with foliar diseases of wild rices, including *Pyricularia oryzae*, the most serious disease of cultivated rice worldwide (Ou, 1985). The results of the pathogenicity tests provide evidence that isolates of *P. oryzae* from wild rice can infect nine different cultivated rice varieties. Whether the wild rices are an important source of inoculum for rice blast epidemics in Queensland remains an open question. *Oryza* AA genome type species (*O. rufipogon* and *O. meridionalis*) have been recorded as far south as the Burdekin Region (Atlas of Living Australia), which has been identified as one of the most promising new areas for rice production (Marshall, 2015). However, *P. oryzae* has also been recorded in Queensland from *Brachiaria mutica*, *Hordeum vulgare*, *Pennisetum clandestinum*, *Phalaris canariensis*, *Rhynchelytrum repens* and *Setaria italica* (http://collections.daff.qld.gov.au/web/), which are all introduced grasses. Some of these alternative grass hosts are more widely distributed, as weeds or through cultivation, than the wild rices in the agricultural regions of northern Australia.

Pyricularia oryzae was isolated, albeit rarely, from three undescribed AA genome-type plants, but not from O. australiensis. The locations where P. oryzae was discovered were very remote (c. 300 km distance) from the nearest major cropping region, the Atherton Tableland. The discovery of P. oryzae on wild rices in both Queensland and the Northern Territory (Heaton, 1964) introduces the possibility that the fungus is also native to Australia. If this hypothesis is correct, it could be expected that local isolates of P. oryzae would form discrete genetic populations when compared with isolates from South-East Asia using DNA markers such as microsatellites (Maciel et al. 2014) and AFLPs (Onaga et al. 2015) or by whole genome resequencing (Mach, 2009). Furthermore, the distribution of avirulence (Avr) genes among Australian isolates of P. oryzae would likely be different to that of fungal isolates from South-East Asia, as resistance (R) genes have not been deployed in Australian rice cultivars and the wild rices may contain novel R genes that are not present in cultivated rice.

The most common plant pathogenic fungus isolated from the wild rices was *Bipolaris oryzae*, which is the cause of rice brown spot disease. Brown spot is predisposed by physiological stresses such as soil infertility or drought but nevertheless causes average yield losses of around 10 % in lowland rice crops of South and South-East Asia and was associated with the Great Bengal Famine (India and Bangladesh) of 1942 (Barnwal et al. 2013). As with *P. oryzae*, it is likely that *B. oryzae* is an indigenous pathogen of the wild rices. *Bipolaris oryzae* was not isolated from rice crops on the Atherton Tablelands, but this may reflect the good growing conditions in these crops. However, *B. oryzae* remains a threat to rice production in northern Australia, especially as this region is drought-prone and the soils are often nutrient deficient (Australian Soil Resource Information System). Major genes for brown spot disease resistance have yet to be identified in *O. sativa*, although quantitative trait loci conferring partial resistance are known (Katara et al. 2010; Sato et al. 2015).

The final group of well-recognized rice pathogens that was isolated from both wild and cultivated rices in northern Australia was *Curvularia* spp., specifically, *C. aeria*, *C. alcornii*, *C. asianensis*, *C. clavata*, *C. lunata* and *C. muehlenbeckiae*. None are regarded as serious pathogens of *O. sativa*, except *C. lunata*, which is one of the commonest causes of rice kernel discolouration (Ou, 1985), and has also been observed to cause leaf spotting/blight and spikelet rot (Huang et al. 2011; Liu et al. 2013; Majeed et al. 2015). *Curvularia aeria* (syn. C. *lunata* var. *aeria*), *C. asianensis* and *C. clavata* have also been isolated from rice grain (Hilda Nenínger et al. 2003; Manamgoda et al. 2012; Nakada et al. 1994; Wu, 1994). An isolate of *C. aeria* from the Philippines on *Echinochloa* sp. was a weak leaf-spotting pathogen of rice under experimental conditions (Zhang et al. 1996). To our knowledge, *C. alcornii* and *C. muehlenbeckiae* have not been previously reported on *Oryza* spp. anywhere in the world (Manamgoda et al. 2012, 2015), and neither have been previously reported from Australia on any plant species (Australasian Plant Disease Database; Hyde and Alcorn, 1993).

This study has provided baseline data on the diversity of leaf spot pathogens on wild and cultivated rices in Queensland. The accurate diagnosis of fungal pathogens is fundamental to the development of disease control strategies, as without this information it is not possible to properly determine host or geographic ranges, nor extrapolate from previous studies. There was also significant diversity between wild rice populations, and this diversity needs to be taken into account in host range and disease resistance studies. If the pathogens that were identified have co-evolved with the wild rices, it could be expected that some plant populations may have novel resistance genes, and these may be able to be incorporated in rice breeding programs. The ability of Australian isolates of *Bipolaris oryzae* and *Curvularia* spp. from wild rices in Australia, to infect cultivated rice remains to be studied.

Acknowledgements

We thank Steve Rogers and Mike Hedditch from SunRice for useful discussions, helping to organize visits to the rice farms on the Atherton Tablelands and for providing rice seed. The authors would like to acknowledge the support of the Australian Government's Cooperative Research Centres Program.

References

- Anonymous (2002). Standard evaluation system for rice (SES). International Rice Research Institute (IRRI), November 2002, Manilla, the Philippines.
- Barnwal MK, Kotasthane A, Magculia N, Mukherjee PK, Savary S, Sharma AK, Singh HB, Singh US, Sparks AH, Variar M, Zaidi N (2013) A review on crop losses, epidemiology and disease management of rice brown spot to identify research priorities and knowledge gaps. Eur. J. Plant Pathol. 136:443-457
- Beales P (2012) Detection of fungal plant pathogens from plants, soil, water and air. In: Lane CR, Beales PA, Hughes KJD (eds) Fungal Plant Pathogens. CABI, Wallingford, UK, pp 26-52
- Berbee ML, Pirseyedi M, Hubbard S (1999) *Cochliobolus* phylogenetics and the origin of known, highly virulent pathogens, inferred from ITS and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase gene sequences. Mycologia 91:964-977
- Brozynska M, Furtado A, Henry RJ (2014a) Direct chloroplast sequencing: comparison of sequencing platforms and analysis tools for whole chloroplast barcoding. PLoS ONE 9: e110387. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0110387
- Brozynska M, Furtado A, Henry RJ (2015) Genomics of crop wild relatives: expanding the gene pool for crop improvement. Plant Biotechnol. J. doi: 10.1111/pbi.12454
- Brozynska M, Omar ES, Furtado A, Crayn D, Simon B, Ishikawa R, Henry RJ (2014b) Chloroplast genome of novel rice germplasm identified in northern Australia. Tropical Plant Biol 7:111-120
- Castlebury LA, Rossman AY, Sung G-H, Hyten AS, Spatafora JW (2004) Multigene phylogeny reveals new lineage for *Stachybotrys chartarum*, the indoor air fungus. Mycol Res 108:864-872
- Cockfield G, Mushtaq S, White N (2012) Relocation of intensive agriculture to northern Australia: the case of the rice industry. Technical Report University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba, Australia
- Cother E, Stodart B, Ash G (2009) Final Report for ACIAR Project No. CIM/2003/030 Improving understanding and management of rice pathogens in Cambodia. Canberra, ACT
- Deng H, Tan YP, Shivas RG, Niu YC (2015) *Curvularia tsudae* comb. nov. et nom. nov., formerly *Pseudocochliobolus australiensis*, and a revised synonymy for *Curvularia australiensis*. Mycoscience 56:24-28.

- Ge S, Sang T, Lu B-R, Hong D-Y (1999) Phylogeny of rice genomes with emphasis on origins of allotetraploid species. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 96:14400-14405
- Heaton JB (1964) Rice Blast disease (*Pyricularia oryzae* Cav) of the Northern Territory. The Australian Journal of Science 27:81
- Henry RJ, Rice N, Waters DE, Kasem S, Ishikawa R, Hao Y, Dillon S, Crayn D, Wing RA, Vaughan DA (2010) Australian *Oryza*: utility and conservation. Rice 3:235-241
- Hilda Nenínger L, Hidalgo EI, Barrios LM, Pueyo M (2003) Fungi present in Cuban rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) seeds. Fitosanidad 7:7-11
- Hollingsworth PM, Forrest LL, Spouge JL, Hajibabaei M, Ratnasingham S, van der Bank M, Chase MW, Cowan RS, Erickson DL, Fazekas AJ, Graham SW, James KE, Kim K-J, Kress WJ, Schneider H, van AlphenStahl J, Barrett SCH, van den Berg C, Bogarin D, Burgess KS, Cameron KM, Carine M, Chacón J, Clark A, Clarkson JJ, Conrad F, Devey DS, Ford CS, Hedderson TAJ, Hollingsworth ML, Husband BC, Kelly LJ, Kesanakurti PR, Kim JS, Kim Y-D, Lahaye R, Lee H-L, Long DG, Madriñán S, Maurin O, Meusnier I, Newmaster SG, Park C-W, Percy DM, Petersen G, Richardson JE, Salazar GA, Savolainen V, Seberg O, Wilkinson MJ, Yi D-K, Little DP (2009) A DNA barcode for land plants. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 106:12794-12797.
- Huang S-W, Wang L, Liu L-M, Tang S-Q, Zhu D-F, Savary S (2011) Rice spikelet rot disease in China 1. Characterization of fungi associated with the disease. Crop Protection 30:1-9
- Hyde KD, Alcorn JL (1993) Some disease-associated microorganisms on plants of Cape York Peninsula and Torres Strait islands. Australas Plant Pathol 22:73-83
- Katara JL, Sonah H, Deshmukh RK, Chaurasia R, Kotasthane AS (2010) Molecular analysis of QTLs associated with resistance to brown spot in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). Indian J Genet Plant Breed 70:17-21
- Katoh K, Standley DM (2013) MAFFT multiple sequence alignment software version 7: improvements in performance and usability. Mol Biol Evol 30:772-780
- Lanoiselet V, Cother EJ, Ash GJ (2002) CLIMEX and DYMEX simulations of the potential occurrence of rice blast disease in south-eastern Australia. Australas Plant Pathol 31:1-7
- Lee SB, Taylor JW (1990) Isolation of DNA from fungal mycelia and single spores. In: Innis MA, Gelfand DH, Sninsky JJ, White TJ (eds) PCR protocols: a guide to methods and applications. Academic Press, New York, USA, pp 282-287
- Liu LM, Huang SW, Wang L, Hou EQ, Xiao DF (2013) First report of leaf blight of rice caused by *Cochliobolus lunatus* in China. Plant Dis 98:686-686
- Mach J (2009) Beyond the type genome: Discovery of novel avirulence genes in the rice blast fungus by genomic resequencing and genetic association studies. Plant Cell 21:1325-1325
- Maciel JLN, Ceresini P, Castroagudin VL, Zala M, Kema GHJ, McDonald BA (2014) Population structure and pathotype diversity of the wheat blast pathogen *Magnaporthe oryzae* 25 years after its emergence in Brazil. Phytopathology 104:95-107
- Majeed RA, Shahid AA, Ashfaq M, Saleem MZ, Haider MS (2015) First report of *Curvularia lunata* causing brown leaf spots of rice in Punjab, Pakistan. Plant Dis:PDIS-05-15-0581-PDN. doi:10.1094/PDIS-05-15-0581-PDN
- Manamgoda DS, Cai L, McKenzie EHC, Chukeatirote E, Hyde KD (2012) Two new *Curvularia* species from northern Thailand. Sydowia 64:255-266

- Manamgoda DS, Rossman AY, Castlebury LA, Chukeatirote E, Hyde KD (2015) A taxonomic and phylogenetic re-appraisal of the genus *Curvularia* (*Pleosporaceae*): human and plant pathogens. Phytotaxa 212:175-198
- Marshall A (2015) Rice outperforms cane at Burdekin. The Land, 13 February 2015.
- Matheny PB, Liu YJ, Ammirati JF, Hall BD (2002) Using RPB1 sequences to improve phylogenetic inference among mushrooms (*Inocybe*, Agaricales). A J Bot 89:688-698
- Nakada M, Tanaka C, Tsunewaki K, Tsuda M (1994) RFLP analysis for species separation in the genera *Bipolaris* and *Curvularia*. Mycoscience 35:271-278
- Nayar NM (2014) Chapter 3 Phylogeny of the genus *Oryza* L. In: Nayar NM (ed) Origin and Phylogeny of Rices. Academic Press, San Diego, pp 37-57
- Ng NQ, Hawkes JG, Williams JT, Chang TT (1981) The recognition of a new species of rice (*Oryza*) from Australia. Bot J Linnean Soc 82:327-330
- Nylander JA, Wilgenbusch JC, Warren DL, Swofford DL (2008) AWTY (are we there yet?): a system for graphical exploration of MCMC convergence in Bayesian phylogenetics. Bioinformatics 24:581–583. doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btm388
- Onaga G, Wydra K, Koopmann B, Séré Y, von Tiedemann A (2015) Population structure, pathogenicity, and mating type distribution of *Magnaporthe oryzae* isolates from East Africa. Phytopathology 105:1137-1145
- Ou SH (1985) Rice diseases. Second Edition edn. Commonwealth Mycological Institute, Kew, UK
- Petrovic T, Burgess LW, Cowie I, Warren RA, Harvey PR (2013) Diversity and fertility of *Fusarium sacchari* from wild rice (*Oryza australiensis*) in Northern Australia, and pathogenicity tests with wild rice, rice, sorghum and maize. Eur J Plant Pathol 136:773-788
- Ronquist F, Huelsenbeck JP (2003) MrBayes 3: Bayesian phylogenetic inference under mixed models. Bioinformatics 19:1572–1574
- Sato H, Matsumoto K, Ota C, Yamakawa T, Kihara J, Mizobuchi R (2015) Confirming a major QTL and finding additional loci responsible for field resistance to brown spot *Bipolaris oryzae* in rice. Breed Sci 65:170-175
- Schoch CL, Crous PW, Groenewald JZ, Boehm EWA, Burgess TI, de Gruyter J, de Hoog GS, Dixon LJ, Grube M, Gueidan C, Harada Y, Hatakeyama S, Hirayama K, Hosoya T, Huhndorf SM, Hyde KD, Jones EBG, Kohlmeyer J, Kruys Å, Li YM, Lücking R, Lumbsch HT, Marvanová L, Mbatchou JS, McVay AH, Miller AN, Mugambi GK, Muggia L, Nelsen MP, Nelson P, Owensby CA, Phillips AJL, Phongpaichit S, Pointing SB, Pujade-Renaud V, Raja HA, Plata ER, Robbertse B, Ruibal C, Sakayaroj J, Sano T, Selbmann L, Shearer CA, Shirouzu T, Slippers B, Suetrong S, Tanaka K, Volkmann-Kohlmeyer B, Wingfield MJ, Wood AR, Woudenberg JHC, Yonezawa H, Zhang Y, Spatafora JW (2009) A class-wide phylogenetic assessment of *Dothideomycetes*. Stud Mycol 64:1-15
- Sotowa M, Ootsuka K, Kobayashi Y, Hao Y, Tanaka K, Ichitani K, Flowers JM, Purugganan MD, Nakamura I, Sato Y (2013) Molecular relationships between Australian annual wild rice, *Oryza meridionalis*, and two related perennial forms. Rice 6:26
- Stamatakis A (2006) RAxML-VI-HPC: maximum likelihood-based phylogenetic analyses with thousands of taxa and mixed models. Bioinformatics 22:2688-2690
- Vaughan DA, Ge S, Kaga A, Tomooka N (2008) Phylogeny and biogeography of the genus *Oryza*. In: Rice Biology in the Genomics Era. pp 219-234

- Wambugu PW, Brozynska M, Furtado A, Waters DL, Henry RJ (2015) Relationships of wild and domesticated rices (*Oryza* AA genome species) based upon whole chloroplast genome sequences. Sci Rep 5:13957
- Waters DLE, Nock CJ, Ishikawa R, Rice N, Henry RJ (2012) Chloroplast genome sequence confirms distinctness of Australian and Asian wild rice. Ecol Evol 2:211-217
- White TJ, Bruns T, Lee S, Taylor J (1990) Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. PCR Protocols: a guide to methods and applications. Academic Press, San Diego, USA
- Wu WS (1994) A survey of rice seedborne fungi in Taiwan. Plant Dis 78:316
- You MP, Lanoiselet V, Wang CP, Shivas RG, Li YP, Barbetti MJ (2012) First report of rice blast (*Magnaporthe oryzae*) on rice (*Oryza sativa*) in Western Australia. Plant Dis 96:1228-.
- Zhang WM, Moody K, Watson AK (1996) Responses of *Echinochloa* species and rice (*Oryza sativa*) to indigenous pathogenic fungi. Plant Dis 80:1053-1058

Table 1 PCR primers used for DNA barcoding of *Oryza* spp.

Primer name	Sequence	Position ^a	Anneal. temp.	Frag.length (bp)
matK-F1	TAATTAAGAGGATTCACCAG	1669-1688	61.0	1628
matK-R1	ATGCAACACCCTGTTCTGAC	3277-3296	01.0	1028
psbZ-F1	TTGTATTTGCTTCTCCTGATG	12012-12032	62.5	1447
tRNAGly-R1	AAGGATCTATGGATGAAGATACA	c13436-13458	63.5	1447
InterG-F1	CACTGCATCCACTTAATTTC	17012-17031	65.0	614
petN-R1	GGCTGCTTTAATGGTAGTCT	c17606-17625	05.0	614
rpoC2-F1	GTTCGCCATTCCATTACAGT	26459-26478	64.0	1011
rpoC2-R1	TCATACGCGACTGCAGGT	c27452-27469	04.0	1011
atpA-F1	CTAGCAAGACATTCACCGA	35644-35662	62.5	772
rps14-R1	CGGAAGACCTAGAGCTAACTATC	c36394-36416	63.5	773
rpl14-F1	CGTCTTCGCATTTGAACT	77410-77427	63.5	589
rpl16-R1	GAGCAATGACACGATATGC	c77980-77998	05.5	309

^a Position on the *Oryza sativa* cv. Nipponbare chloroplast genome, GenBank accession GU592207.1.

Table 2 Oryza specimens used in this study and associated GenBank numbers

Species	BRIP	Location ¹	GenBank accession no.						
	Acc.		MatK	rpoC2	InterG	atpA- rps14	rpl14- rpl16	psbZ-tRNAGly	
O. australiensis	61669	Mary Creek (10)	KU923970	KU923886	KU923942	KU923833	KU923913	KU923861	
	61670	Mary Creek (10)	KU923971	KU923887	KU923943	KU923834	KU923914	KU923862	
	61679	12 Mile Lagoon Rd (4)	KU923979	KU923894	KU923951	KU923842	KU923922	KU923869	
	61674	Laura River Crossing (8)	KU923975	KU923890	KU923947	KU923838	KU923918	KU923865	
	61675	Laura River Crossing (8)	KU923976	KU923891	KU923948	KU923839	KU923919	KU923866	
	61677	Laura River Crossing (8)	KU923977	KU923892	KU923949	KU923840	KU923920	KU923867	
	62888	Lakeland Downs substation (9)	KU923997	KU923911	KU923968	KU923859	KU923940	KU923885	
Oryza AA	61667	Abattoir Swamp (11)	KU923969	-	KU923941	KU923832	KU923912	KU923860	
genome	61684	Clancy's Lagoon (12)	KU923984	KU923899	KU923956	KU923847	KU923927	KU923874	
	61686	Clancy's Lagoon (12)	KU923985	KU923900	KU923957	KU923848	KU923928	KU923875	
	62876	Abattoir Swamp (11)	KU923991	KU923906	KU923963	KU923854	KU923934	KU923881	
	62877	Abattoir Swamp (11)	KU923992	KU923907	KU923964	KU923855	KU923935	-	
	62879	Abattoir Swamp (11)	KU923993	KU923908	KU923965	KU923856	KU923936	KU923882	
	62880	Unnamed dam, Mulligan	KU923994	KU923909	KU923966	KU923857	KU923937	KU923883	

	-	Hwy (7)						
	61673	Unnamed road, Rinyirru (3)	KU923974	KU923889	KU923946	KU923837	KU923917	KU923864
	61681	Sandy Creek (6)	KU923981	KU923896	KU923953	KU923844	KU923924	KU923871
	61682	Red Lily Lagoon (1)	KU923982	KU923897	KU923954	KU923845	KU923925	KU923872
	61683	Red Lily Lagoon (1)	KU923983	KU923898	KU923955	KU923846	KU923926	KU923873
	61687	Pandanus Lagoon (13)	KU923986	KU923901	KU923958	KU923849	KU923929	KU923876
	62881	Unnamed dam, Mulligan Hwy (7)	KU923995	KU923910	KU923967	KU923858	KU923938	KU923884
	61671	Rinyirru National Park	KU923972	-	KU923944	KU923835	KU923915	KU923863
	61672	Rinyirru National Park	KU923973	KU923888	KU923945	KU923836	KU923916	-
	61678	White Lily Lagoon (2)	KU923978	-	KU923950	KU923841	KU923921	KU923868
	61680	25 km NW of Laura (5)	KU923980	KU923895	KU923952	KU923843	KU923923	KU923870
O. sativa var.	61688	Arriga (14)	KU923987	KU923902	KU923959	KU923850	KU923930	KU923877
Doongara	61689	East Barron Rd, Wongabel (16)	KU923988	KU923903	KU923960	KU923851	KU923931	KU923878
	61690	East Barron Rd, Wongabel (16)	KU923989	KU923904	KU923961	KU923852	KU923932	KU923879
	61691	Wongabel Rd, Wongabel (15)	KU923990	KU923905	KU923962	KU923853	KU923933	KU923880

¹Numbers in parentheses refer to the sites shown in Fig. 1.

Table 3 Fungi, hosts, isolates and GenBank accession numbers used in the phylogenetic analyses (ex-type cultures are in bold).

g ·	Host	G4		GenBank accession no.				
Species		Country	Accession no.	ITS	RPB1	GPDH	TEF	
Alternaria alternata	Unknown	India	EGS 34.0160	AF071346	-	AF081400	-	
Barretomyces calatheae	Calathea longifolia	Brazil	CBMAI 1060	GU294490	-	-	-	
Bipolaris chloridis	Chloris gayana	Australia	CBS 242.77	JN192372	-	JN600961	-	
B. clavata	Dactyloctenium radulan	Australia	BRIP 12530	KJ415524	-	KJ415422	KJ415471	
B. microlaenae	Microlaena stipoides	Australia	BRIP 15613	JN601032	-	JN600974	JN601017	
B. oryzae	Oryza sativa	Thailand	MFLUCC 10- 0715	JX256416	-	JX276430	JX266585	
	Oryza AA genome hp A	Australia	BRIP 61667	KU552185	-	KU552175	KU552150	
	O. australiensis hp B	Australia	BRIP 61669b	KU552186	-	KU552169	KU552144	
	Oryza AA genome hp E	Australia	BRIP 61673b	KU552187	-	KU552170	KU552145	
	O. australiensis hp D	Australia	BRIP 61674	KU552188	-	-	-	
	O. australiensis hp D	Australia	BRIP 61675	KU552189	-	KU552171	KU552146	
	O. australiensis hp E	Australia	BRIP 61677	KU552190	-	-	-	
	Oryza AA genome hp G	Australia	BRIP 61678	KU552191	-	-	-	
	O. australiensis hp F	Australia	BRIP 61679a	KU552192	-	KU552172	KU552147	
	Oryza AA genome hp E	Australia	BRIP 61681	KU552193	-	KU552173	KU55214	

	Oryza AA genome hp C	Australia	BRIP 61682	KU552194	-	-	-
	Oryza AA genome hp A	Australia	BRIP 61684b	KU552195	-	KU552177	KU552152
	grass	Australia	BRIP 61685b	KU552196	-	KU552178	KU552153
	Oryza AA genome hp A	Australia	BRIP 61686a	KU552197	-	KU552179	KU552154
	Oryza AA genome hp A	Australia	BRIP 62876	KU552198	-	KU552176	KU552149
B. panici-miliacei	Panicum miliaceum	Japan	CBS 199.29	KJ909773	-	KM042896	KM093788
B.peregianensis	Cynodon dactylon	Australia	BRIP 12790	JN601034	-	JN600977	JN601022
Curvularia alcornii	Zea mays	Thailand	MFLUCC 10- 0703	JX256420	-	JX276433	JX266589
	Oryza AA genome hp G	Australia	BRIP 61672a	KU552202	-	KU552164	KU552157
C. aeria	Air	Brazil	CBS 294.61	NR130689	-	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61232b	KU552200	-	KU552162	KU552155
C. asianensis	Panicum sp.	Thailand	MFLUCC 10- 0711	JX256424	-	JX276436	JX266593
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61689	KU552206	-	-	KU552160
C. australiensis	Oryza sativa	Australia	IMI 53994	KC424595		KC747744	KC503939
C. clavata	Unknown	Canada	DAOM 148084	AF071336		AF081391	

	Oryza AA genome hp G	Australia	BRIP 61672b	KU552203	-	KU552165	KU552158
	Oryza AA genome hp B	Australia	BRIP 61680	KU552205	-	KU552167	KU552159
C. coicis	Coix lacryma	Japan	CBS 192.29	AF081447	-	AF081410	JN601006
C. ellisii	Air	Pakistan	CBS 193.62	JN192375	-	JN600963	JN601007
C. graminicola	unknown	Australia	BRIP 23186	JN192376	-	JN600964	JN601008
C. heteropogonis	Heteropogon contortus	Australia	CBS 284.91	JN192379	-	JN600969	JN601013
C. hominis	human cornea	USA	UTHSC09-464	HG779011	-	HG779106	
C. lunata	human lung biopsy	USA	CBS 730.96	JX256429	-	JX276441	JX266596
	Oryza AA genome hp A	Australia	BRIP 62880a	KU552207			KU552161
C. muehlenbeckiae	Muehlenbeckia sp.	India	CBS 144.63	HG779002	-	HG779108	-
	Oryza AA genome hp G	Australia	BRIP 61671	KU552201	-	KU552163	KU552156
C. ovariicola	Eragrostis interrupta	Australia	CBS 470.90	JN192384	-	JN600976	JN601020
C. ravenelii	Sporobolus fertilis	Australia	BRIP 13165	JN192386	-	JN600978	JN601024
C. tripogonis	unknown	Australia	BRIP 12375	JN192388	-	JN600980	JN601025
C. tsudae	Chloris gayana	Japan	ATCC 44764	KC424596	-	KC747745	KC503940
C. tuberculata	Zea mays	India	CBS 146.63	JX256433	-	JX276445	JX266599
Curvularia sp.1	Oryza australiensis hp D	Australia	BRIP 61674	KU552204	-	KU552166	-
Pyricularia ctenantheicola	Ctenanthe oppenheimiana	Greece	GR0002	KM484879	KM485099	-	-
P. grisea	Digitaria sp.	USA	M82	JX134670	JX134724	-	-

	Digitaria sp.	USA	M83	JX134671	JX134725	-	-
P. oryzae		USA	70-15 = ATCC MYA-4617	Genome	Genome	-	-
	Oryza AA genome hp G	Australia	BRIP 61678	KU552208	KU552180	-	-
	Oryza AA genome hp B	Australia	BRIP 61680 a	KU552209	KU552183	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61688 c	KU552210	KU552181	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61689 b	KU552211	KU552182	-	-
	Oryza sativa	Australia	BRIP 61690 a	KU552212	KU552184	-	-
	Oryza AA genome hp A	Australia	BRIP 62879	KU552213	-	-	-
P. penniseticola	Pennisetum typhoides	Mali	ML0031	KM484929	KM485148	-	-
P. pennisetigena	Pennisetum sp.	Mali	ML0036	KM484935	KM485153	-	-

^aAbbreviations are: ATCC - American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, Virginia; BRIP, Plant Pathology Herbarium, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia; CBMAI - Coleção Brasileira de Microrganismos de Ambiente e Industria of the UNICAMP, Brazil; CBS - Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures Fungal Biodiversity Centre, Utrecht, the Netherlands; DAOM - Canadian Collection of Fungal Cultures, Agriculture and Agri-Food Canada; MFLUCC - Mae Fae Luang University Culture Collection, Chiang Rai, Thailand; Genome: Broad Institute, USA.

Table 4 Disease severity (%) after inoculation of cultivated rice (*Oryza sativa*) with *Pyricularia oryzae* isolates from the wild rices

Rice variety	PDS^{a}				
Rice variety	BRIP 61678	BRIP 62879			
Doongara	6 a	27 cd			
Langi	2 a	36 d			
Kyeema	4 a	20 abc			
Illabong	3 a	15 abc			
Sherpa	1 a	11 ab			
Reiziq	6 a	22 abc			
Koshi	1 a	25 bcd			
Opus	5 a	10 a			
Quest	8 a	16 abc			

^aValues are the means of three replicates and those with the same letter are not statistically different based on Duncan's Multiple Range Test (DMRT) at P < 0.05.



Fig. 1 Survey sites in north Queensland, where red, yellow and blue circles represent *Oryza australiensis*, undescribed *Oryza* AA genome taxa and *Oryza sativa*, respectively. The sites, as numbered, are: (1) Red Lily Lagoon, Rinyirru (-14.8494, 144.1678); (2) White Lily Lagoon, Rinyirru (-14.8611, 144.1664); (3) unnamed road, Rinyirru (-14.9794, 144.2528); (4) 12 Mile Lagoon Road, New Laura (-15.1772, 144.3522); (5) unnamed pond, Peninsula Developmental Road, 25 km north of Laura (-15.4694, 144.2422); (6) unnamed lagoon near Sandy Creek, Peninsula Developmental Road (-15.5308, 144.3831); (7) unnamed dam, Mulligan Highway (-15.699359, 145.02981); (8) near Laura River Crossing, Peninsula Developmental Road (-15.7303, 144.6747); (9) Lakeland Downs substation (-15.872457, 144.860644); (10) Mary Creek Crossing, Mulligan Highway (-16.5792, 145.1889); (11) Abattoir Swamp (-16.8539, 145.4475); (12) Clancy's Lagoon, Mareeba Wetlands Reserve; (13) Pandanus Lagoon, Mareeba Wetlands Reserve (-16.9269, 145.3603); (14) Arriga (-17.0183, 145.2814); (15) Wongabel Road, Wongabel (-17.3386, 145.4886); (16) East Barron Road, Wongabel (-17.3422, 145.505).

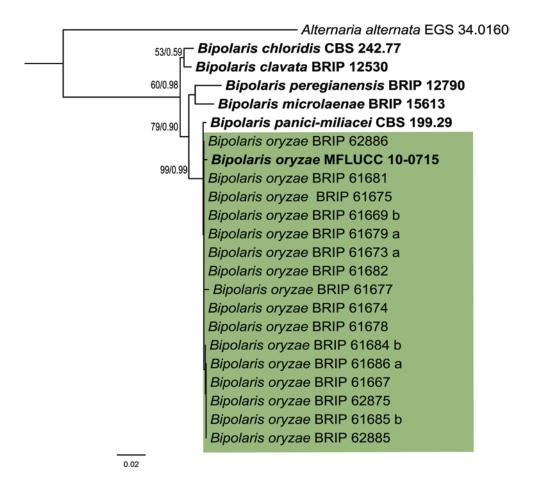


Fig. 2 Phylogenetic relationships of *Bipolaris* species, inferred using DNA sequence data from the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1) and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GPDH) genes. Analysis done using the maximum likelihood (ML) method, as implemented in RaxML. Bootstrap values (>70 %) from 1,000 replicates in an ML search shown above nodes; posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference shown below nodes. Details of fungal isolates used in the analysis are provided in Table 3, and ex-type cultures are written in bold. *Alternaria alternata* was included as an outgroup.

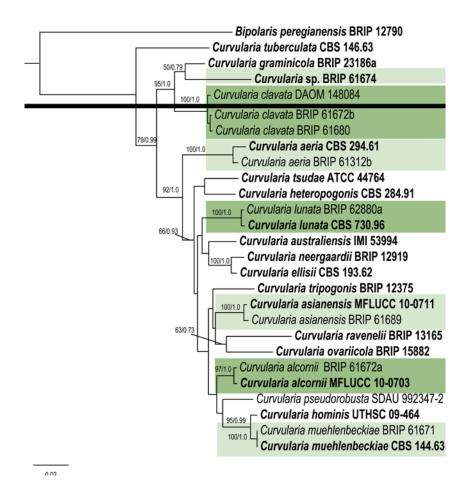


Fig. 3 Phylogenetic relationships of *Curvularia* species, inferred using DNA sequence data from the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS), translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1) and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GPDH) genes. The analysis was done using the maximum likelihood (ML) method, as implemented in RaxML. Bootstrap values (>70 %) from 1,000 replicates in an ML search shown above nodes; posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference shown below nodes. Details of fungal isolates used in the analysis are provided in Table 3, and ex-type cultures are written in bold. *Bipolaris peregianensis* was included as an outgroup.



Fig. 4 Rice blast disease symptoms in a rice variety Doongara crop at Atherton, Queensland, in March 2014.

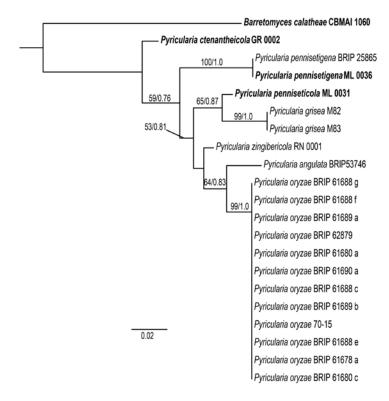


Fig. 5 Phylogenetic relationships of *Pyricularia* species, inferred using DNA sequence data from the rDNA internal transcribed spacer (ITS) and the large subunit of RNA polymerase II. The analysis was done using the maximum likelihood (ML) method, as implemented in RaxML. Bootstrap values (>70 %) from 1,000 replicates in an ML search shown above nodes; posterior probabilities (>0.95) from Bayesian inference shown below nodes. Details of fungal isolates used in the analysis are provided in Table 3, and ex-type cultures are written in bold. *Barretomyces calatheae* was included as an outgroup.

Appendix 7: Wongia gen. nov. (Papulosaceae, Sordariomycetes), new generic name for two root-infecting fungi from Australia

Wanporn Khemmuk^{1,2}, Andrew D.W. Geering^{1,2}, and Roger G. Shivas^{2,3}

Abstract: The classification of two root-infecting fungi, *Magnaporthe garrettii* and *M. griffinii*, was examined by phylogenetic analysis of multiple gene sequences. This analysis demonstrated that *M. garrettii* and *M. griffinii* were sister species that formed a well-supported separate clade in *Papulosaceae* (*Diaporthomycetidae*, *Sordariomycetes*), which clusters outside of the *Magnaporthales*. *Wongia* gen. nov, is established to accommodate these two species, which are not closely related to other species classified in *Magnaporthe* nor to other genera, including *Nakataea*, *Magnaporthiopsis* and *Pyricularia*, which all now contain other species once classified in *Magnaporthe*.

Key words: *Ascomycota*, *Cynodon*, *Diaporthomycetidae*, multigene analysis, one fungus-one name, molecular phylogenetics, root pathogens

Article info: Received: 5 July 2016; Accepted: 7 October 2016; Published: 11 October 2016.

INTRODUCTION

The taxonomic and nomenclatural problems that surround generic names in the Magnaporthales (Sordariomycetes, Ascomycota), together with recommendations for the suppression and protection of some of these names, were explained by the Pyricularia/Magnaporthe Working Group established under the auspices of the International Commission on the Taxonomy of Fungi (ICTF; Zhang et al. 2016). One of these generic names, Magnaporthe, was proposed for suppression by Zhang et al. (2016) because Magnaporthe is congeneric with Nakataea (Hara 1939) as the types of both genera, Magnaporthe salvinii (syn. Leptosphaeria salvinii) and Nakataea sigmoidea (syn. Helminthosporium sigmoideum) are conspecific(Krause & Webster 1972, Luo & Zhang 2013).

Magnaporthe was morphologically characterised by having dark perithecia with long necks immersed in host tissue, unitunicate asci, and 4-celled fusiform hyaline to pale brown ascospores (Krause & Webster 1972). Subsequently, seven species were assigned to Magnaporthe based on morphology, namely, M. salvinii (Krause & Webster 1972), M. grisea (Barr 1977), M. rhizophila (Scott & Deacon 1983), M. poae (Landschoot & Jackson 1989), M. oryzae (Couch & Kohn 2002), and M. garrettii and M. griffinii (Wong et al. 2012). Most of these species belong to other genera, specifically Magnaporthiopsis, Nakataea, and Pyricularia (Luo & Zhang 2013). The two exceptions are the Australian ectotrophic species, M. garrettii and M. griffinii, which infect roots of some turf grasses (Wong et al. 2012). One

¹Queensland Alliance for Agriculture and Food Innovation, The University of Queensland, Ecosciences Precinct, GPO Box 267, Brisbane, Queensland, 4001, Australia

²Plant Biosecurity Cooperative Research Centre, LPO Box 5012, Bruce, ACT 2617, Australia

³Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture and Fisheries, Ecosciences Precinct, Dutton Park 4102, Australia; corresponding author e-mail: roger.shivas@daf.qld.gov.au

of these species, *M. griffinii*, was found by Klaubauf et al. (2014) to be distant from *Sordariomycetes* based on ITS sequences (GenBank JQ390311, JQ390312).

This study aims to resolve the classification of *M. garrettii* and *M. griffinii* using molecular sequence data from the type specimens. Four loci from the nuclear genome namely, ITS) and the large subunit (LSU) of rDNA, translation elongation factor 1-alpha (TEF1), and the largest subunit of RNA polymerase II (RPB1) were selected for analysis.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Fungal cultures and DNA extraction

Dried specimens which were the holotypes of *Magnaporthe garrettii* (DAR 76937) and *M. griffinii* (DAR 80512) were borrowed from the Plant Pathology Herbarium, New South Wales Agriculture (DAR). Dried perithecia were excised with a needle and soaked in extraction buffer overnight at 65 °C before extraction of DNA with an UltraClean® Microbial DNA Isolation Kit (MoBIO Laboratories) as per the manufacturer's instructions. An additional culture of *M. griffinii* (BRIP 60377) was grown on PDA for 6 wk before enough mycelium was produced for DNA extraction.

PCR amplification

The primer pairs ITS1/ITS4 (White *et al.* 1990), RPB-Ac/RPB-Cr (Castlebury *et al.* 2004, Matheny *et al.* 2002), LR5/LROR and EF1983F/2218R (Schoch *et al.* 2009) were used to amplify ITS, RPB1, LSU, and TEF1 sequences, respectively. PCR amplifications were conducted in a 20 µl reaction volume containing 1 µl of 5-10 ng DNA, 10 µl of high fidelity Phusion DNA Polymerase (New England Biolabs), 1 µl of primers (10 µM) and 7 µl of sterile water with the thermal cycling program as follows: 98 °C for 30s, 30 cycles of 98 °C for 10 s, 58–62 °C for 30 s and 72 °C for 1 min, and a final extension of 72 °C for 10 min. PCR products were sent to Macrogen (Korea) for direct sequencing using the amplification primers.

Phylogenetic analysis

All sequences were assembled with Sequencher v. 5.1 (Gene Codes Corp., Ann Arbor, MI). Alignments were generated for individual loci using MAFFT v. 6.611 (Katoh & Toh 2008), and then the alignments concatenated for the phylogenetic analyses. DNA sequences were deposited in GenBank with the accession numbers listed in Table 1 and the final curated alignment deposited in TreeBASE under accession no, ID 19968. Phylogenetic trees were reconstructed with two phylogenetic criteria, Maximum likelihood (ML) and Bayesian Inference (BI). ML was carried out with RAxML v. 7.2.6 using GTRGAMMA as the model of evolution (Stamatakis 2006), choosing the rapid bootstrap analysis (command –f a) with a random starting tree and 1000 maximum likelihood bootstrap replications. BI was done with MrBayes v. 3.1.2 (Ronquist *et al.* 2012), utilizing four parallel MCMC chains, which were allowed to run for 10 million generations, with sampling every 1000 generations and saving trees every 5 000 generations. The cold chain was heated at a temperature of 0.25. All phylogenetic trees were visualized using FigTree (Morariu *et al.* 2009).

RESULTS

Molecular phylogeny

The phylogenetic trees recovered from the ML and BI analyses had identical topologies and were well-supported by bootstrap and posterior probabilities (Fig. 1). The analyses comprised 36 taxa belonging to eight orders and two families in the subclass *Diaporthomycetidae* (*Sordariomycetes*). *Camarops ustulinoides* (*Boniliales*, *Sordariomycetes*) was used as the outgroup (Table 1). The phylogenetic analysis revealed *Magnaporthe garrettii* (DAR 76937) and *M. griffinii* (DAR 80512) as sister species that formed a distinct well-supported (100/1.0) monophyletic clade in *Papulosaceae* that sat outside *Magnaporthales*. The analysis provided moderate support (67/0.93) for placement of *M. garrettii* and *M. griffinii* in *Papulosaceae*, which has not yet been assigned to any order of *Diaporthomycetidae*. Based on this analysis, a new generic name is established here to accommodate *M. garrettii* and *M. griffinii*.

TAXONOMY

Wongia Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, gen. nov.

MycoBank MB817529

Etymology: Named after the eminent Australian mycologist and plant pathologist, Percy T.W. Wong (University of Sydney), who first studied and classified these fungi.

Diagnosis: Differs from all other genera in the subclass *Diaporthomycetidae* in having non-amyloid apical rings in the asci with 3-septate ascospores that have dark brown middle cells and pale brown to subhyaline shorter distal cells.

Type species: Wongia garrettii (P. Wong & M.L. Dickinson) Khemmuk et al. 2016

Classification: Ascomycota, Sordariomycetes, Diaporthomycetidae.

Description: Mycelium comprised of brown, straight or flexuous hyphae, with simple hyphopodia. Ascomata perithecial, superficial and immersed, mostly solitary or sometimes aggregated in small groups, globose, black, ostiolate, with a long or short neck, perithecial wall composed of textura epidermoidea, external cell much darker. Paraphyses thin-walled, hyaline, filiform, septate.

Asci unitunicate in structure, cylindrical, mostly straight, short stalked, tapered towards a rounded apex, with a light refractive, non-amyloid apical ring, 8-spored. Ascospores uniseriate, cylindrical to fusiform, straight or slightly curved with rounded ends, 3-septate, middle cells dark brown and distal cells pale brown to subhyaline and shorter.

Wongia garrettii (P.T.W. Wong & M.L. Dickinson) Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, comb. nov.

(Fig. 2A-B)

MycoBank MB817530

Basionym: Magnaporthe garrettii P.T.W. Wong & M.L. Dickinson, Australian Plant Pathology 41: 326 (2012).

Type: Australia: *South Australia*: Adelaide, Colonel Light Gardens Bowling Club, on *Cynodon dactylon*, 30 Oct. 2004, *M.L. Dickinson* (DAR 76937 – holotype).

Description and illustration: Wong et al. (2012)

Wongia griffinii (P.T.W. Wong & A.M. Stirling) Khemmuk, Geering & R.G. Shivas, comb. nov.

(Fig. 2C–D)

MycoBank MB817531

Basionym: Magnaporthe griffinii P.T.W. Wong & A.M. Stirling, Australian Plant Pathology 41: 327 (2012).

Type: Australia: *Queensland*: Coolum, Hyatt Coolum Golf Club, on *Cynodon dactylon* × *transvaalensis*, 13 Mar. 2008, *M. Whatman* (DAR 80512 – holotype).

Description and illustration: Wong et al. (2012)

Other specimens examined: Australia: New South Wales: Cobbitty, on Cynodon dactylon, 19 Apr. 2013, G. Beehag, (BRIP 60378). Queensland: Brisbane, on on Cynodon dactylon × transvaalensis, Jan. 2000, A.M. Stirling (BRIP 60377).

DISCUSSION

Magnaporthe is a synonym of Nakataea as their respective type species, Magnaporthe salvinii and Nakataea sigmoidea, refer to the same species (Krause & Webster 1972, Luo & Zhang 2013, Klaubauf et al. 2014, Zhang et al. 2016). This led us to re-examine two Australian species, M. garrettii and M. griffinii, pathogenic on roots of couch (Cynodon dactylon) and hybrid couch (C. dactylon × transvaalensis) (Wong et al. 2012). We established Wongia here to accommodate these two species, based on molecular and morphological analysis.

Multigene analyses placed *W. garrettii* and *W. griffinii* in *Papulosaceae* (*Diaporthomycetidae*, *Sordariomycetes*; Maharachchikumbura *et al.* 2015) with moderate bootstrap support (Fig. 1). The *Papulosaceae* has not yet been placed in an order within *Sordariomycetes* (Winka & Erikson 2000). *Wongia* is the fourth genus to be placed in *Papulosaceae*, along with *Brunneosporella* (Ranghoo & Hyde 2001), *Fluminicola* (Wong *et al.* 1999). and *Papulosa* (Kohlmeyer & Volkmann-Kohlmeyer 1993). Most members in this family are found on submerged wood in freshwater habitats and grow slowly in culture on potato dextrose agar (Ranghoo & Hyde 2001). *Wongia garrettii* and *W. griffinii* are morphologically different from other genera of *Papulosaceae* in having non-amyloid apical rings in the asci using Melzer's reagent, while others have amyloid apical rings (Winka and Eriksson 2000). The long perithecial necks of *W. garrettii* differentiate it from *W. griffinii* (Wong *et al.* 2012), which also has larger ascospores (24–35 x 6–9 μm) than *W. garrettii* (19–25 x 5–7 μm) (Wong *et al.* 2012). Asexual morphs have not been found in either *W. garrettii* or *W. griffinii* in nature nor in cultures grown on artificial media under laboratory conditions (Wong *et al.* 2012).

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We acknowledge support of the Australian Government's Cooperative Research Centres Program (project no. PBCRC62082), and the Plant Pathology Herbarium, New South Wales Agriculture (DAR), for lending us the type specimens of the two species for sequencing.

REFERENCES

- Barr ME (1977) *Magnaporthe*, *Telimenella*, and *Hyponectria* (*Physosporellaceae*). *Mycologia* **69**: 952–966.
- Castlebury LA, Rossman AY, Sung GH, Hyten AS, Spatafora JW (2004) Multigene phylogeny reveals new lineage for *Stachybotrys chartarum*, the indoor air fungus. *Mycological Research* **108**: 864–872.
- Couch BC, Kohn LM (2002) A multilocus gene genealogy concordant with host preference indicates segregation of a new species, *Magnaporthe oryzae*, from *M. grisea*. *Mycologia* **94**: 683–693.
- Hara, K (1939) *The Diseases of the Rice-plant*. 2nd edn. Gifu: Japanese Society for Fungi. Katoh K, Toh H (2008) Recent developments in the MAFFT multiple sequence alignment program. *Briefings in Bioinformatics* **9**: 286–298.
- Klaubauf S, Tharreau D, Fournier, E, Groenewald JZ, Crous PW, et al. (2014) Resolving the polyphyletic nature of *Pyricularia* (*Pyriculariaceae*). *Studies in Mycology* **79**: 85–120.
- Kohlmeyer J, Volkmann-Kohlmeyer B (1993) Two new genera of *Ascomycotina* from saltmarsh *Juncus*. *Systema Ascomycetum* **11**: 95–106.
- Krause RA, Webster RK (1972) The morphology, taxonomy, and sexuality of the rice stem rot fungus, *Magnaporthe salvinii* (*Leptosphaeria salvinii*). *Mycologia* **64**: 103–114.
- Landschoot PJ, Jackson N (1989) *Magnaporthe poae* sp. nov., a hyphopodiate fungus with a Phialophora anamorph from grass roots in the United States. *Mycological Research* **93**: 59–62.
- Luo J, Zhang N (2013) *Magnaporthiopsis*, a new genus in *Magnaporthaceae* (*Ascomycota*). *Mycologia* **105**: 1019–1029.
- Maharachchikumbura SN, Hyde K, Jones EBG, McKenzie EC, Huang SK, et al. (2015) Towards a natural classification and backbone tree for *Sordariomycetes*. *Fungal Diversity* 72: 199–301.
- Matheny PB, Liu YJ, Ammirati JF, Hall BD (2002) Using RPB1 sequences to improve phylogenetic inference among mushrooms (*Inocybe*, *Agaricales*). *American Journal of Botany* **89**: 688–698.
- Morariu VI, Srinivasan BV, Raykar VC, Duraiswami R, Davis LS (2009) Automatic online tuning for fast Gaussian summation. In: *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems 21: 22nd Annual Conference on Neural Information Processing Systems 2008* (Koller D, Schuurmans D, Bengio Y, Bottou L, eds): 1113–1120. Neural Information Processing Systems.
- Ranghoo VM, Tsui CKM, Hyde KD (2001) *Brunneosporella aquatica* gen. et sp. nov., *Aqualignicola hyalina* gen. et sp. nov., *Jobellisia viridifusca* sp. nov. and *Porosphaerellopsis bipolaris* sp. nov. (ascomycetes) from submerged wood in freshwater habitats. *Mycological Research* **105**: 625–633.
- Ronquist F, Teslenko M, van der Mark P, Ayres DL, Darling A, *et al.* (2012) MrBayes 3.2: Efficient Bayesian phylogenetic inference and model choice across a large model space. *Systematic Biology* **61**: 539–542.
- Schoch CL, Crous PW, Groenewald JZ, Boehm EWA, Burgess TI, et al. (2009) A class-wide phylogenetic assessment of *Dothideomycetes*. *Studies in Mycology* **64**: 1–15.

- Scott DB, Deacon JW (1983) *Magnaporthe rhizophila* sp. nov., a dark mycelial fungus with a *Phialophora* conidial state, from cereal roots in South Africa. *Transactions of the British Mycological Society* **81**: 77–81.
- Stamatakis A (2006) RAxML-VI-HPC: maximum likelihood-based phylogenetic analyses with thousands of taxa and mixed models. *Bioinformatics* **22**: 2688–2690.
- White TJ, Bruns T, Lee S, Taylor J (1990) Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. In: *PCR Protocols: a guide to methods and applications* (Innis M, Gelfand D, Shinsky J, White T, eds): 315–322. San Diego: Academic Press.
- Winka K, Eriksson OE (2000) *Papulosa amerospora* accommodated in a new family (*Papulosaceae*, *Sordariomycetes*, *Ascomycota*) inferred from morphological and molecular data. *Mycoscience* **41**: 97-103.
- Wong PTW, Dong C, Stirling AM, Dickinson ML (2012) Two new *Magnaporthe* species pathogenic to warm-season turfgrassses in Australia. *Australasian Plant Pathology* **41**: 321–329.
- Wong SW, Hyde KD, Jones EBG (1999) Ultrastructural studies on freshwater ascomycetes, *Fluminicola bipolaris* gen. et sp. novo. *Fungal Diversity* **2**: 189–197.
- Zhang N, Luo J, Rossman AY, Aoki T, Chuma I, et al. (2016) Generic names in *Magnaporthales. IMA Fungus* **7**: 155–159.

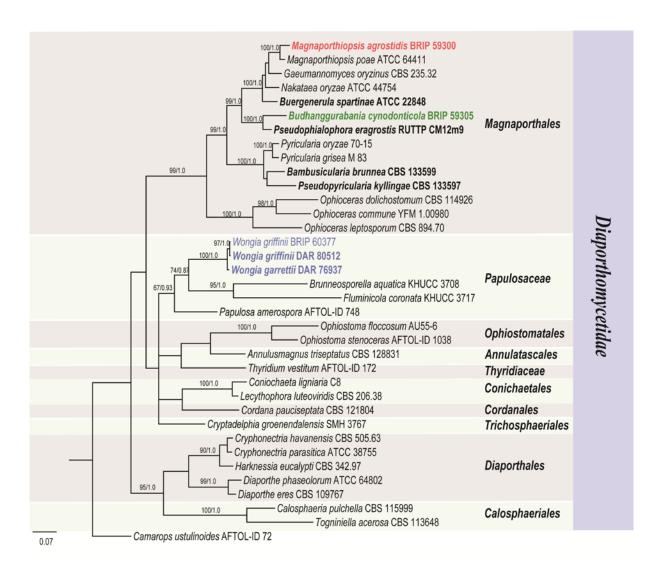


Fig.1 Phylogenetic tree obtained from a maximum likelihood analysis of the combined ITS/LSU/RPB1/TEF1 alignment. The bootstraps support values from 1 000 replicates and posterior probabilities obtained in Bayesian analysis are indicated at the nodes. The scale bar indicates the expected changes per site. Ex-type cultures of species are indicated in bold.

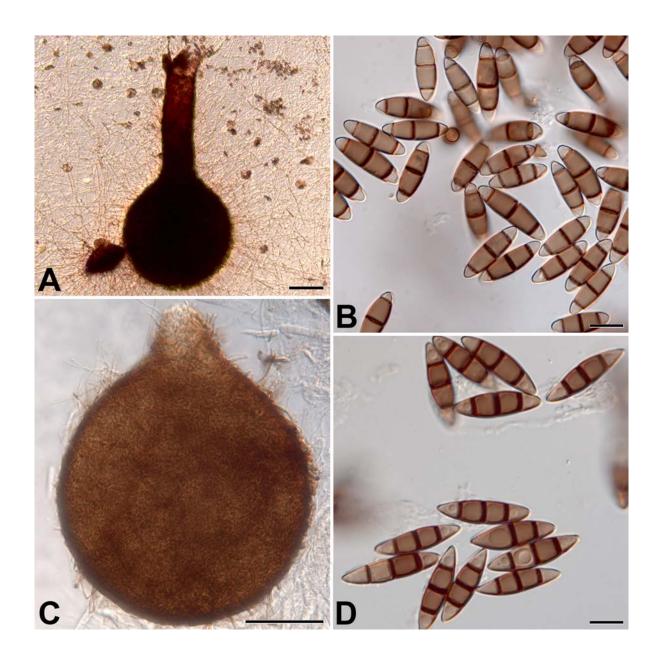


Fig. 2 Morphological features of *Wongia* species. A–B. *W. garrettii* (DAR 76937 – holotype). A. Perithecium. B. Ascospores. C–D. *W. griffinii* (BRIP 60378). C. Perithecium. D. Ascospores. Bars: A, D = $100 \, \mu m$; B, D = $10 \, \mu m$.

Table 1. Collection details and GenBank accession numbers of isolates included in this study.

				GenBank accession no. ²			
Species	Voucher ¹	Substrate	Locality	ITS	LSU	RPB1	TEF1
Annulusmagnus triseptatus	CBS 128831	decayed wood	France		GQ996540		
Bambusicularia brunnea	CBS 133599 ^T	Sasa sp.	Japan	KM484830	KM484948	KM485043	
Barretomyces calatheae	CBMAI 1060 ^T	Calathea longifolia	Brazil	GU294490			
Brunneosporella aquatica	HKUCC 3708	submerged wood	Hong Kong		AF132326		
Budhanggurabania cynodonticola	BRIP 59305 ^T	Cynodon dactylon	Australia	KP162134	KP162140	KP162143	KP162138
Buergenerula spartinae	ATCC 22848 ^T	Spartina alterniflora	-	JX134666	DQ341492	JX134720	JX134692
Calosphaeria pulchella	CBS 115999	Prunus avium	France		AY761075		
Camarops ustulinoides	AFTOL-ID 72	-	-		DQ470941	DQ471121	DQ471050
Coniochaeta ligniaria	NRRL 30616	soil	-		AY198388		
Cordana pauciseptata	CBS 121804	-	Spain		HE672160		
Cryphonectria havanensis	CBS 505.63	Eucalyptus saligna	Russia		AF408339		
C. parasitica	ATCC 38755	Castanea dentata	USA	Genome ³	Genome ^a	Genome ³	Genome ³
Diaporthe eres	CBS 109767	Acer campestre	Austria		AF408350		
Diaporthe phaseolorum	ATCC 64802	-	-		AY346279		
Fluminicola coronata	HKUCC 3717	-	Hong Kong		AF132332		
Gaeumannomyces oryzinus	CBS 235.32	Oryza sativa	USA	JX134669	JX134681	JX134723	JX134695
Harknessia eucalypti	CBS 342.97	Eucalyptus regnans	Australia		AF408363		
Lecythophora luteoviridis	CBS 206.38	-	Switzerland		FR691987		
Magnaporthiopsis agrostidis	BRIP 59300 ^T	Agrostis stolonifera	Australia	KT364753	KT364754	KT364755	KT689623
M. poae	ATCC 64411	Triticum aestivum	USA	JF414836	JF414885	JF710433	JF710415
Nakataea oryzae	ATCC 44754	Oryza sativa	Japan	JF414838	JF414887	JF710441	JF701406
Neurospora crassa	MUCL 19026	-	-		AF286411		
Ophioceras leptosporum	CBS 894.70	dead stemt	UK	JX134678	JX134690	JX134732	JX134704
O. dolichostomum	CBS 114926	rotten wood	China	JX134677	JX134689	JX134731	JX134703
O. commune	YMF1.00980	rotten wood	China	JX134675	JX134687	JX134729	JX134701

Ophiostoma floccosum	AU55-6 in G	Pinus sp.	Canada		AF234836		
O. stenoceras	AFTOL-ID 1038	-	-		DQ836904		
Papulosa amerospora	AFTOL-ID 748	-	-		DQ470950	DQ471143	DQ471069
Pseudophialophora eragrostis	RUTTP-CM12m9 ^T	Eragrostis sp.	USA	KF689648	KF689638	KF689618	KF689628
Pseudopyricularia kyllingae	CBS 133597 ^T	Kyllinga brevifolia	Japan	KM484876	KM484992	KM485096	
Pyricularia grisea	M 83	Digitaria sp.	USA	JX134671	JX134683	JX134725	JX134697
P. oryzae	70-15	-	USA	Genome ⁴	Genome ⁴	Genome ⁴	Genome ⁴
Togniniella acerosa	CBS 113648	decayed wood	New Zealand		AY761076		
Wongia garrettii	DAR 76937 ^T	Cynodon dactylon	Australia	KU850474		KU850469	KU850467
		Cynodon dactylon					
W. griffinii	DAR 80512 ^T	\times transvaalensis	Australia	KU850473	KU850471		
		Cynodon dactylon					
W. griffinii	BRIP 60377	\times transvaalensis	Australia	KU850472	KU850470	KU850468	KU850466

1AFTOL: Assembling the Fungal Tree of Life; ATCC: American Type Culture Collection, Manassas, VA; BRIP: Plant Pathology Herbarium, Department of Agriculture and Forestry, Queensland, Australia; CBMAI: Coleção Brasileira de Microrganismos para Ambiente e Indústria, TOWN ???, Brazil; CBS: CBS-KNAW Fungal Biodiversity Centre, Utrecht, The Netherlands; DAR: Plant Pathology Herbarium, Orange Agriculture Institute, NSW, Australia; F: Field Museum Mycology Herbarium, Chicago, IL; G: Culture Collection of the Wood Science Department, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, BC, Canada; HKUCC: Hong Kong University Culture Collection; MUCL: Mycothèque de l'Université Catholique de Louvain, Louvain-la-Neuve, Belgium; NRRL: American Research Service (ARS) culture collection, Beltsville, MD; RUTPP = Rutgers Mycological Herbarium, TOWN? NJ; YMF: Yunnan Microbiological Fermentation Culture Collection Center, TOWN?, Yunnan, China.

² GenBank accession numbers of sequences newly generated in this study are in bold.

³ Joint Genome Institute, Walnut Creek, CA.

⁴ Broad Institute, Cambridge, MAA.

T Type specimen or ex-type culture.

Appendix 8 Total herbarium specimens of *Pyricularia* accessioned in the Plant Pathology Herbarium (BRIP), Department of Agriculture and Forestry (April, 2016)

Acc	ession no.	Scientific name	Hosts	Locations	State	Country
BRIP	25184 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Pennisetum clandestinum	Kenilworth	QLD	Australia
BRIP	20142 c	Magnaporthe grisea	Megathyrsus maximus	Tuncul Park	QLD	Australia
				Maroochy Horticultural		
BRIP	5626 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Phyllostachys bambusoides	Research Station, Nambour	QLD	Australia
			Megathyrsus maximus var.			
BRIP	20141 a	Magnaporthe grisea	pubiglumis	Tuncul Park	QLD	Australia
BRIP	25247 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria didactyla	Maclean	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5623 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Panicum coloratum	Beerwah	QLD	Australia
BRIP	23180 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Curcuma australasica	Darnley Island	QLD	Australia
BRIP	20146 b	Magnaporthe grisea	Megathyrsus maximus	Tuncul Park	QLD	Australia
				Centre for Wet Tropics		
BRIP	7659 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Brachiaria decumbens	Agriculture, South Johnstone	QLD	Australia
BRIP	25225 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria didactyla	Maclean	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5629 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria italica	Toowoomba	QLD	Australia
				Horticultural Research		
BRIP	7580 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Station, Kamerunga	QLD	Australia
BRIP	7577 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Melinis minutiflora	Mission Beach	QLD	Australia
				South Johnstone Research		
BRIP	7684 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria decumbens	Station, South Johnstone	QLD	Australia

				Clifton Park Turf Supplies,		
BRIP	24838 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Maclean	QLD	Australia
			-	Walkamin Research Station,		
BRIP	5634 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Zea mays	Walkamin	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5631 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria italica	Mount Tyson	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16645 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Chloris gayana	Tuchekoi	QLD	Australia
				CSIRO Pasture Research		
BRIP	5632 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria sp.	Station, Samford	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16609 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Oryza meridionalis	Arriga	QLD	Australia
BRIP	22943 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Boesenbergia sp.	Mossman	QLD	Australia
BRIP	7660 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Zea mays	Kairi Research Station, Kairi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5620 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Eumundi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	44103 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus ciliaris	Gympie	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5630 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria italica	Felton	QLD	Australia
BRIP	44102 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus ciliaris	Gympie	QLD	Australia
			Megathyrsus maximus var.			
BRIP	16629 a	Magnaporthe grisea	pubiglumis	Kairi Research Station, Kairi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	25413 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Kairi Research Station, Kairi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	51194 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Oryza sativa	Nevin		East Timor
						Federated
						States of
BRIP	39549 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Zingiber officinale	-	Pohnpei	Micronesia
BRIP	17762 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Oryza sativa			Guyana
BRIP	50449 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Oryza sativa	Timika Jaya		Indonesia
BRIP	50450 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Oryza sativa	Timika Jaya		Indonesia
BRIP	17818 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Oryza sativa			Unknown

BRIP	5612 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Brachiaria mutica	Woombye	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16630 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Megathyrsus maximus	Kairi Research Station, Kairi	QLD	Australia
			Megathyrsus maximus var.			
BRIP	5624 a	Magnaporthe grisea	pubiglumis	Beerwah	QLD	Australia
BRIP	40249 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria sp.	Malanda	QLD	Australia
BRIP	25843 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus ciliaris	Karumba	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5621 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Woombye	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5627 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria anceps	Samford	QLD	Australia
BRIP	19271 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Echinochloa sp.	Kowanyama	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5617 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Indooroopilly	QLD	Australia
BRIP	13240 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Kenmore	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16407 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus ciliaris	south of Rolleston	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5633 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Stenotaphrum secundatum	South Stradbroke Island	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16604 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Echinochloa colona	Tuchekoi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5619 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Indooroopilly	QLD	Australia
BRIP	44104 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus ciliaris	Gympie	QLD	Australia
BRIP	25249 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Lolium multiflorum	Malanda	QLD	Australia
				CSIRO Pasture Research		
BRIP	5625 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Pennisetum natalense	Station, Samford	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5616 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Christmas Creek	QLD	Australia
BRIP	40195 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Lolium sp.	Clifton	QLD	Australia
				Redlands Research Station,		
BRIP	29398 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Cleveland	QLD	Australia
BRIP	19435 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Megathyrsus maximus	Mabuiag Island	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5614 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Kingaroy	QLD	Australia

				D 11 1 D 1 C 1		
BRIP	39215 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Pennisetum clandestinum	Redlands Research Station, Delancey Street, Cleveland	QLD	Australia
		0 1		•	•	
BRIP	5628 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria anceps	Lawes	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5622 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eragrostis poaeoides	Christmas Creek	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5613 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria adscendens	Nambour	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5618 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Redland Bay	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5637 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Panicum coloratum	Beerwah	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5615 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Eumundi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	15562 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Burnt Pine	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	13272 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Duncombe Bay	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	14717 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria ciliaris	Baulkham Hills	NSW	Australia
BRIP	14679 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Setaria italica	In crop, Edgeroi	NSW	Australia
BRIP	11821 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Ashfield	NSW	Australia
BRIP	27779 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Digitaria sp.	Duranbah	NSW	Australia
BRIP	51341 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Pennisetum pedicellatum	Amadjibalk	NT	Australia
BRIP	51133 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Pennisetum sp.	Virginia	NT	Australia
BRIP	12582 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Eleusine indica	Christmas Island	WA	Australia
BRIP	51385 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus brownii	Browse Island	WA	Australia
BRIP	39932 a	Magnaporthe grisea	Cenchrus setiger	Broome	WA	Australia
BRIP	25591 a	Magnaporthe oryzae	Oryza australiensis	Broome	WA	Australia
BRIP	39772 a	Magnaporthe oryzae	Hordeum vulgare	Goodger	QLD	Australia
BRIP	15815 a	Magnaporthe oryzae	Brachiaria mutica	Julatten	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5636 a	Magnaporthe oryzae	Oryza sativa	Burdekin	QLD	Australia
BRIP	15748 a	Magnaporthe oryzae	Oryza rufipogon	Brandon	QLD	Australia
BRIP	15526 a	Pyricularia angulata	Musa 'Cavendish'	Tully	QLD	Australia
BRIP	59458 a	Pyricularia angulata	Musa 'Williams'	Mareeba	QLD	Australia

DDID	50546	D : 1 : 1	14 10 111	T 11	OI D	A . 1'
BRIP	53746 a	Pyricularia angulata	Musa 'Cavendish'	Tully	QLD	Australia
BRIP	53869 a	Pyricularia angulata	Musa 'Cavendish'	Tully	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5610 a	Pyricularia caricis	Carex riparia			France
BRIP	60387 a	Pyricularia grisea	Oryza sativa	Paddys Green	QLD	Australia
BRIP	61688 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Oryza sativa	Cairns	QLD	Australia
BRIP	61690 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Oryza sativa	Cairns	QLD	Australia
BRIP	61691 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Oryza sativa	Cairns	QLD	Australia
BRIP	61680 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Oryza rufipogon	Cairns	QLD	Australia
BRIP	62336 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Setaria italica	Warwick	QLD	Australia
BRIP	61678 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Oryza rufipogon	Cairns	QLD	Australia
BRIP	61689 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Oryza sativa	Cairns	QLD	Australia
BRIP	15855 a	Pyricularia oryzae	Pennisetum clandestinum	Evelyn	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5638 a	Pyricularia penniseti	Pennisetum clandestinum	Jimboomba	QLD	Australia
		Pyricularia sp. aff.				
BRIP	14879 a	penniseti	Pennisetum clandestinum	North Queensland	QLD	Australia
		Pyricularia sp. aff.				
BRIP	15666 a	penniseti	Pennisetum clandestinum	Maleny	QLD	Australia
		Pyricularia				
BRIP	24847 a	rabaulensis	Alpinia arctiflora	Mount Lewis, near Julatten	QLD	Australia
DD 1D	2.4272	Pyricularia sp. aff.			01.5	
BRIP	24373 c	rabaulensis	Hornstedtia scottiana	Mossman Gorge	QLD	Australia
DDID	22622.1	Pyricularia 	A1 · · · 1	M'IN' IDI	OI D	A . 1'
BRIP	22632 b	rabaulensis	Alpinia caerulea	Maiala National Park	QLD	Australia
DDID	23325 a	Pyricularia	Alpinia agamulaa	Mount Tamborine	OI D	Austrolia
BRIP	23323 a	rabaulensis Pyricularia	Alpinia caerulea	Mount Tambonne	QLD	Australia
BRIP	23858 a	rabaulensis	Alpinia caerulea	Levers Plateau	NSW	Australia
DIJII	23030 a	тавинсизия	тирина састива	Levels i fateau	110 11	Australia

		Pyricularia Pyricularia				
BRIP	23904 a	rabaulensis	Alpinia caerulea	Indooroopilly	QLD	Australia
Ditti	200014	Pyricularia	inpilie caerinea	muooroopmy	QLD	Tastana
BRIP	23928 a	rabaulensis	Alpinia caerulea	Indooroopilly	QLD	Australia
BRIP	17407 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum clandestinum	Redland Bay	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16085 a	Pyricularia sp.	Orthothylax glaberrimus	Ipswich	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16313 a	Pyricularia sp.	Ottochloa gracillima	Highvale	QLD	Australia
BRIP	16208 a	Pyricularia sp.	Digitaria eriantha	'Roxborough', Miles	QLD	Australia
BRIP	7582 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum clandestinum	Kairi Research Station, Kairi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5641 a	Pyricularia sp.	<i>Musa</i> sp.	Rockhampton	QLD	Australia
BRIP	7583 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum clandestinum	Kairi Research Station, Kairi	QLD	Australia
BRIP	14253 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum clandestinum	Mount Tamborine	QLD	Australia
				Pan Da Research Station,		
BRIP	17558 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus ciliaris	near Samoeng	Chiang Mai	Thailand
BRIP	44845 a	Pyricularia sp.	Zingiber sp.	Afunarani	Malo	Vanuatu
BRIP	15824 b	Pyricularia sp.	Eleusine indica	Rex range, near Julatten	QLD	Australia
				Home Gorge, near		
				Musselbrook Mining Camp,		
BRIP	23123 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus ciliaris	Musselbrook Reserve	QLD	Australia
				West Gap Creek,		
BRIP	19582 d	Pyricularia sp.	Carex gaudichaudiana	Cunninghams Gap	QLD	Australia
				Redlands Horticultural		
				Research Station, Cleveland,		
BRIP	27675 a	Pyricularia sp.	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Brisbane	QLD	Australia
BRIP	44101 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum typhoides	Gympie	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5639 a	Pyricularia sp.	Digitaria adscendens	Kenmore, Brisbane	QLD	Australia

BRIP	20663 a	Pyricularia sp.	Panicum effusum	Lyra	QLD	Australia
BRIP	8835 a	Pyricularia sp.	Brachiaria mutica	Rochedale, Brisbane	QLD	Australia
BRIP	5640 a	Pyricularia sp.	Eleusine indica	Calavos	QLD	Australia
BRIP	12835 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus ciliaris	Narayen, near Mundubbera	QLD	Australia
BRIP	12782 a	Pyricularia sp.	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Kalbar	QLD	Australia
BRIP	19699 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum polystachyon	Chonburi	Chonburi	Thailand
BRIP	61933 b	Pyricularia sp.	Musa paradisiaca	Bumbora Reserve	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	59659 a	Pyricularia sp.	Musa	Two Chimneys Road	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	51720 a	Pyricularia sp.	Oryza sativa	Noelbaki	West Timor	Indonesia
BRIP	53096 a	Pyricularia sp.	Panicum sp.	Irvingdale	QLD	Australia
BRIP	14654 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus ciliaris	Katherine	NT	Australia
BRIP	51443 a	Pyricularia sp.	Pennisetum pedicellatum	Deleye	NT	Australia
			Pennisetum pedicellatum			
BRIP	14656 a	Pyricularia sp.	subsp. pedicellatum	Darwin	NT	Australia
BRIP	61930 b	Pyricularia sp.	Stenotaphrum secundatum	Emily Bay	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	60350 a	Pyricularia sp.	Digitaria ciliaris	Stockyard Road	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	59379 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus purpurascens	Rooty Hill Road	Norfolk Island	Australia
BRIP	61254 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus purpurascens	Mission Road	Norfolk Island	Australia
מוממ	61507 0	Davi sul ani a sp	Canalana na dia allatus	Dialramon Island	NT	Aviatmalia
BRIP	61597 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus pedicellatus	Bickerton Island	NT Cl: D:	Australia
BRIP	61526 a	<i>Pyricularia</i> sp.	Pennisetum sp.	Doi Mae Salong	Chiang Rai	Thailand

	72070	D		'Mirradong', Ryeford via	O. P.	
BRIP	53870 a	<i>Pyricularia</i> sp.	Phalaris canariensis	Clifton	QLD	Australia
BRIP	25865 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus ciliaris	NW of Banana	QLD	Australia
BRIP	64068 a	Pyricularia sp.	Cenchrus sp.	Wagait Beach	NT	Australia
BRIP	15828 a	Pyricularia sp.	Rhynchelytrum repens	Rex range, near Julatten	QLD	Australia
BRIP	60367 a	Pyricularia Sacc.	Digitaria sanguinalis	Springwood	NSW	Australia
BRIP	60370 a	Pyricularia Sacc.	Bouteloua Lag.	Springwood	NSW	Australia
BRIP	60368 a	Pyricularia Sacc.	Digitaria sanguinalis	Cobbity	NSW	Australia
BRIP	60369 a	Pyricularia Sacc.	Bouteloua Lag.	Springwood	NSW	Australia